

Apocryphal Revelations

The Way, The Light,
and The Truth.



Marie E. Benson.



Class _____

Book _____

Copyright N^o. _____

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.



Apocryphal Revelations

The Way, The Light and the Truth

Marie E. Hensley

San Rafael, Cal., July 1st, 1916

COPYRIGHTED JULY 31, 1916
MARIE E. HENSLEY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIFORNIA
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BF1999
H56

✓
FEB -9 1917

©CIA 155821

no 1

1911-1912
B. #, A

INTRODUCTION.

In my first volume, Apocryphal Revelations, I stated I was not conscious of nor familiar with any of the truths given, until ready to write, but I failed to state, as I did not know it then that I give a great deal independently from my connection with the Divine Mind, as do all who are in harmony with the spirit.

No work done by mortal but is directed by the spirit, hence this cannot appear an unreasonable claim. But, as spirit has only a material brain, and sense organs to connect him with the material world, to transmit that with which he is impressed (although he forms mortal mind, mind must depend on brain and senses to express that which has been formed from the experiences transmitted through them) he can only give according to the development of his instruments, his material brain and senses, that which they can transmit.

When material science can explain, as several of its greatest are endeavoring to, **how** the brain is formed in the first place, prior to birth, how developed, reformed, and created by the invisible, governing presence, why one hemisphere is apparently useless, why the animal, basilar areas are entirely **distinct**, and have no direct connection with that part where they have located certain "mind areas", they will know, as they will ere long, that brain is but an instrument for the spirit, the real man, and that all sensations and perceptions would be useless without the spirit to cognize the sensations and perceptions he receives through brain and senses, and, that, according, to the development of that which composes the brain and sense organs he receives more or less correctly, from the spirit and mortal plane of consciousness.

Material science proves gradual brain development from primitive man of the Neanderthal type up to the pres-

ent, the highest development in the Aryan race. Whether races, which were wiped out, attained to high planes has naught to do with the races of today. They all date their origin from the animal. Men of today show not only great change in the structure and formation of the skull but, as great within the brain hemispheres.

When primitive man worshipped sticks and stones and was first impressed with the religious instinct, his brain could neither transmit nor receive anything correctly, it had to be developed.

The most material cannot claim that the "congeries of cells," (which form the brain), direct and guide. Congeries of cells, (life organisms) inhabit brain and body and are ever under the control of the spirit or thinker controlling the brain and body. But while under his dominion, as everyone has sensation and instinct, when all combine, they, if undeveloped, not in harmony with the spirit, prevent him from receiving and sending correctly, hence, according to the development of the brain does man receive and transmit. If developed along certain lines to transmit the knowledge, works and arts (all impressed more or less correctly, not acquired from the animal, but received from within, impressed on the brain) although not developed to express the soul gifts or but few of them, they are no less impressed by their spirits than those whose brains are that which is termed spiritually unfolded, who, often, owing to poor environment, education, training, etc., have brains not sufficiently developed to transmit spiritual or acquire material knowledge, but express the wisdom and love of the spirit as did the lowly Fishermen, when in harmony with the Divine Mind. The religious fanatic, prophet, reformer, poet, etc., belong especially to the latter class, and oft, have been so forcibly impressed to give that which they receive, even though they know it excites the ridicule of those who cannot understand, due to the difference in their brains that despite all material advantages, they keep true, **not to their ideals, but to their real selves.**

The law of Divine harmony is only grasped on the mortal plane by a limited number. All spirits are pure and holy. All their material brains and bodies are not. All vary in expressing the soul gifts of life, love, righteousness, etc., as all vary in the conditions of their brains and bodies. All are under both natural and Divine law, all under directivity and guidance. All are given the material brain and body requisite for them to develop the real and true body of the real life. Whilst it is beneficial to have a brain and body in harmony, on the mortal plane, to be enabled to direct and govern wisely, it is imperative, ere one can advance, in the real life to have it in perfect harmony. When one knows of what the brain and body is composed, one realizes it is wise to keep in harmony the countless trillions of life organisms under his care. As races advance from the animal they become more and more harmonious, less savage, less brutal. The present terrible war, although one of the greatest, numbers more on a higher stage of development than in any previous war. The highest expression of mortal is the one who understands this law, more perfectly grasped today than ever before. He endeavors to keep his brain and body harmonious, to express love and harmony wherever he goes, to all creatures from the lowest to the highest. First he treats the denizens of his brain and body with stimulating, uplifting thought, expressed in caring for all their material wants. Whilst he recognizes that he and they are really spirit, he knows that they are in a real, material world, in a real, material body, subject to material law, hence, as he and they, under material law, are impressed with the instinct of self-preservation, he is impelled to do all he can to preserve life on the mortal plane, and as he knows it is essential for his material brain and body to have the material, he provides them with that which is needful to keep them in harmony, to enable him to express himself as correctly as possible. Obeying this law, though he may not be able to cognize God or a Supreme Being, he maintains health in his brain and body. This man is on one of

the highest planes of material development, and has a brain in harmony with all that his mind, (formed on the mortal plane) is in harmony with. But his mind and brain are not in harmony with the truth that God is Omnipotent and a Supreme Being, hence he cannot receive or transmit it, and, therefore, is not as spiritually unfolded, in this way, as one who ignores natural law, knows not how to keep brain and body harmonious, but yet whilst not as good an instrument for the soul gifts as the former, recognizes God as a Supreme Person, simply because that portion of his brain is in harmony with this truth.

Whilst health and strength are cognized on the mortal plane, as soul gifts, they, in reality, are not. All spirits have perfect health, perfect strength, but all spirits are not perfect expressions of the soul gifts of love, righteousness, etc. These have to be developed through individual will and effort on the spiritual plane, whilst developing that which is necessary on the mortal plane, therefore, spirit, brought forth on the mortal plane, is not perfect, even in spirit life, although pure and holy. There is a vast difference between purity, holiness and perfection. Health and strength of the mortal bodies, entrusted to spirits to acquire the necessary development, is, unlike the health and strength of the real bodies, as both bodies are under different laws and composed of different life organisms and substance. Lack of health, lack of ease, are conditions permitted for the purpose of enabling the spirit on the mortal plane, to develop that which is essential, whether he has a good brain to transmit will and effort, or whether he has a poor one, unable to. Were all perfectly healthful and strong on the mortal plane, the lessons to be learned through suffering and sickness could not be learned. Only through violation of law do mortals learn. Hence, it can be seen that the mortal plane is as essential as the spiritual, and that everything is for a purpose, though not cognized by those not ready to grasp.

The claim that God is Omnipotent, all Good, and that He

creates but to curse and destroy, or that He is Omnipotent and mortal mind creates mortal life is contradictory, and not entertained by those who think, regardless that they seemingly acquiesce. If Omnipotent and all Good, He cannot curse; if Omnipotent and all Good, and His ideas are pure and perfect, they could not create evil, even in dreams. In the real life they do not cognize it as on the mortal plane. And, if **mankind** has to develop, from the primordial cell, mind, upon animal plane, why the necessity for developing that Mind, the Absolute, which provides the Infinite Wisdom to create the cell which is far superior to any knowledge yet expressed on the mortal plane.

Mind, even on the mortal plane, has media for expression. All mortals express mind, according to the development of their instruments, from low to high. None can express without their instruments. If, on the transitory, in a sense, illusory plane, bodies, vehicles for expression, are needed, surely they must be necessary for the real life. The mortal is not the real body. No religion nor philosophy claims that. Material substance, matter, does not direct, think, is not the guiding principle. The more developed one is on spiritual lines, the clearer his spiritual cognition. The consensus opinion of those, unfolded on these lines, is that spirit, the real man, directs and guides, is the principle directing the mortal brain and body and that he receives through connection with the Divine Mind or Oversoul the principles which he expresses. While many acknowledge Principle, the Divine Mind and the Oversoul, these are vague, unsatisfactory terms to those, more spiritually unfolded on this line, who know that while there is, never to be cognized on the mortal plane, that which is known to be the Divine Mind and the Oversoul, there is entirely distinct from the Divine Mind, the Individual Mind of God, even though the Divine Mind is of and from Him, and that as there are countless billions of master-minds, there is but one God Omnipotent, our loving Father.

These know, whilst they receive that which is called soul

from their connection with the Divine Mind, as all of all races and worlds receive, that God has ever been Embodied, and is the Highest Expression of the Divine Mind, without beginning, without end, (according to mortal sense) but whilst He is the Highest expression of the Divine Mind, He also has an Individual Mind of His own. There are countless beings in countless universes who are ever praying to God, all connected with the Divine Mind, which impresses them when in harmony, with the soul gifts. God Individually rarely receives or answers these countless petitions. Although Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent through His Divine Mind, when He wills, it would be impossible for a Being, no matter how Supreme, to attend to all individually, He ever work through His instruments. All from the lowest to the highest express in varying degree (according to the development of their brains on mortal plane, and according to the development of their individual minds on the spirit plane,) the principles, the truths, the soul gifts.

The truth of God Omnipotent, the Supreme Being, and the truth of the material within the spiritual, are very difficult for those who are not developed on these lines to grasp. They are no more difficult to accept than that which theosophy claims, that there are four bodies in one, the heaven, the devachanic, the astral and the physical, or, that which the Christian religion claims that soul, an elusive essence, is transformed into a spirit body upon death of the mortal, and that our God of Love, and the loving Lord Jesus Christ, His Representative, created but to consign to hell, etc., or that which Emmanuel Swedenborg claimed that God is Omnipotent, all Good, and yet permits hells and demons to tempt and persecute, or that which all the ancient religious and philosophies claim; the most impossible beliefs to developed brains.

Christian Science truly claims that all is in reality, spirit, God, The Spirit, we His ideas, or children, all spirits, pure holy, all spirit spheres filled with love, beauty and harmony. Many accept this. But Mrs. Eddy did not explain the dif-

ference between the two worlds and planes of consciousness. She did not locate the beauty, harmony and love of the real spirit spheres.

She recognized God Omnipotent, All Good, but as she did not believe in evolution, had to explain as best she could how evil came into the world, therefore, she made mortal mind ("a solecism") responsible for mortal life, in verity, implying there is no such thing as mortal creation. If the material within the spiritual is hard to grasp, that we are only spirits as she claims, then either this is the real life, or we are dreaming this vile dream, and it is but a state of consciousness. If the former is true, then Mrs. Eddy and all who have lived here are with us but invisible. That the material brain and senses are not to be relied upon is true, but where are the material bodies of the innumerable hosts, Mrs. Eddy included, who have gone beyond our material consciousness. It cannot be that our plane of consciousness changes when everyone passes from us, that they are still here as ever, not been put in the grave, only appear so to us through this state of consciousness which all possess similarly. Mrs. Eddy, although she did not explain the difference between the two worlds and states of consciousness, did not mean to imply this. She said, "**In truth**, this is a world of spirits," but she failed to explain, that, although the material is not spiritual life, that it is a phase of spirit life, and matter a form of spiritual substance, that the spiritual and the material, although seemingly in the same place, occupy different places, one as real as the other, that while the life of the spirit world is the life of the material, there is a big difference between **material** and **spiritual substance**. This statement, without explanation, that all is spirit, is accepted by brains fitted to receive it. Other brains, who cannot ignore the material, reject it absolutely. Others are ready to accept this explanation. Others not able, but willing, will accept that the spirit is ever with the mortal, and that the spirit world is some place not far off. All accept that which they are fitted to receive.

This is the latest revelation, the beginning of "The Christ Religion." There is nothing material in it for any one connected with it. There is neither earthly fame nor glory to be gained, only, mayhap, derision with those who cannot understand. I am founding no church, organization, nor society. "Freely I receive, freely I give." All who follow me will do likewise. All, impelled by the spirit, will realize that these spiritual truths will only give the "peace that passeth understanding," when they overcome material limitations, and make the material subordinate to the spiritual. This means, in plain English, that there are higher, better things to strive for than material rank, position, fame, glory. That it is more developed to follow in the footsteps of the humble Carpenter, the Lord Jesus Christ than in those of the greatest potentate, that, often, the lowly and meek are on a higher plane than the most materially wise, and, above all will make all realize that all are the children of the One God, irrespective of race, religion or class.

IMMORTALITY.

I come to prove as many claim,
Despite all the godly preach,
Despite the hell, the flame,
Despite all the learned teach,

That Great God is a God of Might,
Omnipotent and Divine.
That whatsoe'er He wills is right,
And as He wills His suns to shine,
On both the just and the unjust,
Keeping none from light of sun,
Ordaining with or without trust,
That which is best for each one.

So all is as He doth desire,
Some need the whip, some need the fire
On mortal plane to mount higher,
But on spirit plane, soar on, soar,
Child of God, AWAKE, what more?
What greater heritage in store?

CONSCIOUSNESS.

What is consciousness? Do spirits, on the mortal plane, possess it merely through the nervous system, the material brain and senses? Is the consciousness of the countless denizens of their brains and bodies **distinct**, or does it commingle with theirs?

The child, when first born, is only conscious of being, he simply feels, in connection with his brain and body, the shock to his nervous system, necessarily the first visual, auditory, and tactile impressions are attended with a nervous shock. The life of each organ receives and transmits to the various ganglia these first impressions. The brain and senses, (according to formation and development prior to birth,) connect him with material life. The spirit receives not only from the material, but from the spiritual, the impressions through which he develops brain and forms mind. He receives first sensation through and with them ere he perceives or has a perception, which is dependent upon form, space, time, and **certain processes which ultimately determine** the position of the object perceived in a certain point in space.

The processes which determine are the spiritual impressions, and, thus, the unconscious serves as support and condition for conscious perception. After brain is developed to a certain extent the child begins to **cognize** that which is **presented through the brain and senses**, the internal and external impressions of form, color, etc., all that pertains to the material as well as the **spiritual which reduces to order the material**, and so **presents** it as to make the child understand. This is called **cognition**, the product of two factors, **the spiritual and the material**. It is certain that the exterior world would have no existence for the spirit, (who could not be conscious of it) without the media of the brain and senses,

and could not, without the spiritual impressions, grasp and cognize.

There is not a life organism that is not conscious of being. All life comes from and is of God. All consciousness likewise, but undeveloped life forces, without organism, have not consciousness. All substance is impregnated with the life forces, inorganic and organic life. The air, the water, the mineral, the vegetable, man are composed of both the inorganic and organic. All life, when developed from the inorganic into the organic, becomes conscious, and, under law, must develop from the lowest to the highest. Each organism, cells dividing and subdividing, in a sense, reproducing themselves, transmit to their countless descendants the propensities which develop from the instinct of self preservation, upon the mortal plane, while developing conjointly, in the real life, and through the real brain, in ever ascending scale, the soul gifts. The propensities are essential to develop the spiritual qualities of industry, application, concentration, resolution, patience, forbearance, endurance, courage, loyalty, submission, etc. All very necessary and impossible to be developed in the real life where only love, harmony and good prevail.

There are countless different kinds of life organism, on different planes of advancement or development. There is not a life body that is not composed of, according to its development, various planes, every life organism with its **especial work to do**. Those in charge of the most important organs the most developed, and as **they** must continue development are detached and disassociated, after transmitting to their descendants, the necessary characteristics, when they, seemingly, reproduce themselves. They advance from form to form, under law, gradually developing, until ready, to be formed in the brain and body of the real spirit child of God, made in the Image and Likeness of our Father.

Then the body is endowed with soul and becomes conscious for the first time as child of God. The brain connected with the Divine Mind receives a continual influx of

the soul gifts. The brain and body, vehicle of expression for a child of God, is a very important part of him. It is not a suit of clothes nor garment to be changed when so ever desired, but a vehicle of expression, to enable him to form individual mind and make him an individual. **Unless he had a permanent body, one immune to change and destruction, he could not become individual, as individual mind can only be developed through an individual brain, hence brain must be developed ere it can become a good instrument, (fitted to be in harmony) through the lower forms.** When put in charge of a brain and body, or rather when connected with the Divine Mind, he, for the first time, becomes person. Without brain and body he would still be a part of the Oversoul, and not conscious as a being. Hence as the brain and body give him personality, and he forms individual mind, it is impossible, under law for him to have consciousness and being in any other body outside his own, with the exception of those spirits who are ordained to continue the development of their bodies, on the mortal plane, in the most perfect manner conceived, ever in existence, on the mortal plane of consciousness, by not abandoning the real and true body, which gives them individuality and personality, but by having formed, to evolve with them, a material, (another form of the spiritual) brain and body, within the real and the true. This brain and body ever changing its life organisms which ever advance and become detached and disassociated to relive in other material forms until advanced sufficiently to be formed in a real brain and body. When you stop to consider this, it, in reality means that there are countless life organisms, ever changing in the real life, occupying certain spaces in the real and true body, a skeleton body, deemed the astral by many, from which the spirit is easily detached by his Celestial guides or tutors, when he undergoes that which is cognized as sleep and death. The skeleton spirit, (material) is not the real and true, but is detached and disassociated after the spirit abandons it. This may be termed or likened unto a garment, for, in truth, it is assumed and cast off as easily,

but is not permitted to wander through space as is presumed by many theosophists, "a devitalized shell" made of man's cast off evils. **The life organisms composing it, on the upward march, are formed in a more developed body.**

Life evolves from the lowest to the highest in the spirit, never a **backward step**, all progress. And as each little life organism advances, the consciousness, the intelligence increase in corresponding scale, until, when ready to assume control in the brain of the real body, they are highly developed, and, in the aggregate, form a conscious reasoning vehicle for the soul child to express through it the soul gifts. The material brain, ever changing and formed of selected, inherited ones to transmit the characteristics, to give each child the essential experiences, often combine when not developed, and prevent the spirit from expressing himself correctly, as well as do not transmit to him correctly the messages, impressions received from the body or through the sense organs. The brain and sense organs of the material are specially adapted to each child's needs, therefore all vary more or less. None think, see, hear, etc., similarly, hence the consciousness of all regarding the material plane is not the same. The consciousness of a life organism first evolved not the same as one on a higher plane, and so on until the consciousness of those forming the material brain of the body of the child of God is as distinct, although not so great, as those in the real brain of the real body, and all subordinate to, though a part of the consciousness of a child of God.

MIND AND BRAIN.

Brain is the instrument for the thinker. Mind is that formed, under spiritual processes, by the spirit or thinker, from his experiences of material and spiritual life. Through brain and senses he receives from the material and spiritual life impressions, the spiritual impressions recorded instantly upon the real spirit brain, the material transmitted from the material to the real brain. Through these impressions he forms **individual mind**.

As the thinker is the invisible, governing presence in the material body, it is deemed by many, that he, himself, builds his body and forms his brain ere brought forth, and that he also creates brain after birth. The truth is his brain and body are prepared for him ere he is connected with the Divine Mind, and is put in control of them, his material brain formed to suit his individual case, to give him the necessary experiences. The soul child of God, although pure and holy, is not perfect and must obtain perfection through his own free will and individual efforts in the real life. If ordained for the mortal plane, his instruments are provided for him to continue the development of his real spirit brain and body as it is essential to have it in **perfect harmony** before he can advance.

Were the thinker of each body the builder of his body and brain, did he possess wisdom to form the most marvelous mechanism in existence, as his brain and body evolved from the primordial cell is, he must have had, when he commenced to build in the cell, the wisdom, or he must have been impressed with the wisdom, or gradually developed the intelligence to express the wisdom, for only wisdom of the greatest could evolve such a stupendous marvel as the human body. If he had to evolve wisdom and did not possess it, how could he have obtained the wisdom, the mind, to form

that which the greatest material mind can not, make even a life form of the lowest type? The wisdom, mind, was there originally, plan, design, forethought of the greatest. If, then, the thinker to express himself on this plane possessed the wisdom to form all these forms of life, what was the object? Not to acquire wisdom, for the greatest material mind cannot perform one of the smallest marvels. Not to develop mentally, for he must be a mental prodigy, not to advance morally, for such wisdom must be moral. The highest expression in a mortal body can never attain to the wisdom which he evinced when he first began to express himself in the primordial cell with its wondrous potentialities. Why should such power and wisdom confine itself within the countless forms of lower life, suffer and endure with them until formed into body of man? Why limit himself to such inferior expressions of that wisdom and mind he already possessed? A great spirit, adept, an Angel, a master, as is cognized by some, or even one on a low plane, who possessed wisdom, would not doom himself to such lowly, abject expressions except for some great purpose, **surely not to develop that which needs no development.** If, as is conceded by many, all wisdom, soul gifts, etc., are of the spirit, how limited the wisdom which would doom itself to **repeated lives of suffering to acquire that which it surely could acquire in a life which is the source of all that is expressed on the mortal plane.** If the spirit were evil, as deemed by some, and must through numberless lives purify himself, and each time build his own physical body, it is reasonable to presume that if he has the wisdom to build his body, to recognize his limitations, that he could purify himself with less suffering in the spirit spheres. And if, a great teacher, an adept or a master, why the necessity for such exalted spirits to undergo the torture of the mortal plane by **building a body and being brought forth with it** when all they have to do is to impress the material brain and body upon this plane, as has been proven repeatedly, in **numberless cases**, where spirits have been obsessed for varying periods on the mortal plane.

Those who are developed know not even the greatest material wisdom can build a human body, **evolved from the primordial cells through lower forms.** They know the impossibility of the wisdom displayed by the thinkers of the highest material forms, of ever performing that which they **cannot on this plane**, that of which they are **not conscious, and solely imagine because they know not the truth.** Did they know the truth, they would know the wisdom, the mind, which brings forth all material worlds and forms of life, is the mind that builds the **bodies of the thinkers**, and, that, although the **thinker is connected with this Mind**, his is not the wisdom that brings forth world, planets, suns or builds his own body, or else he would not be ordained to acquire that which he does not possess on this plane, the power to form a life body of the lowest, much less his own body, which it hath taken millions of years to develop from the lowest to the highest on earth, a mortal body for a child of God, just beginning to advance, not a mortal body for a great spirit, an Arch-angel, not a mortal body for God to express himself through, and to acquire unnecessary wisdom. And, if, as presumed by many who still cling to obsolete beliefs, it were Mind, Principle, Wisdom, Intelligence, **evolving on this plane**, where is the mind who brings forth the cell, the seed with its marvelous possibilities? And if, as thought by some "the Spirit," the Divine Mind reflects and expresses through all, can they reasonably explain why Divine Mind, all potent, is reflected in the countless millions who never express a trace of the Divine Mind or the millions who, for many centuries, had brains little higher than anthropoid apes and the millions, today, who are on little higher planes, impossible to cognize hardly anything? ..

While it is true that brains can be developed, and regenerated through spirit processes, unknown to mortal, by the thinker, who is connected with the Divine Mind, until his brain is developed sufficiently to be connected, or in truth, in harmony with the real spirit brain, which is the one connected with the Divine Mind, he depends upon his material brain

and material mind and rarely receives a true spiritual impression. For this is his discipline. This the purpose of mortal life, he, shut off from the real life, only conscious on the mortal plane, **must himself develop**, under material conditions over which he has no control, his material brain and senses, to given him the necessary **experiences**, to finish the **development of his real brain and body, in one mortal life**. He must develop certain qualities. If he be born fool, idiot, moral pervert, etc., who cannot have brain reformed or regenerated (how can an idiot, a fool, the insane exercise will and effort?) he remains at a standstill or retrogrades, but **receives, under law, all experiences necessary for him**. How limited the wisdom of the Mortal plane to judge the wisdom of Omnipotence by their own, and to ascribe to that wisdom the folly of identifying Himself, in a **personal** sense, with the trillions of mortals who evince not wisdom, but intelligence of the lowest.

Whether one cognizes a Personal God, Principle or Nature, one must, unless deficient, recognize as do the greatest material scientists that the Power ruling, governing the universes visible to them is Infinite Wisdom. Infinite Wisdom must be accompanied by Infinite Love. Infinite Wisdom and Love cannot express perfectly through the imperfect instruments of sinning, suffering humanity. The Divine Mind is Perfect, God's children, those who are evolving, cannot be perfect and although the child of God is pure and holy, in the real life he is far from perfect, while his instrument, his mortal reflection is undergoing that which is essential. Although material science hath located certain "mind areas" and, although will is recognized as that which makes the difference between man and animal, the truth is the majority of men have very imperfectly developed "mind areas" and that the connection between these areas and the real spirit brain, wherein is **located the consciousness of the spirit**, and which records all **impressions of the constantly changing material brain**, will never be located by it. It will know, in time, that will is of the spirit, the thinker, and that the will

of the thinker is the will of the child of God, and as various causes known to it put the brain out of order, there are many not known to it which prevent the spirit from expressing his will, that often the spirit, with a poor material brain, conscious of its weakness, exerts greater will power and individual efforts, although fruitlessly, than many with strong, better developed ones. Many a drugged one with poisons from its own body made by diseases inherited, is powerless either to develop or regenerate brain. Therefore when this will be proven in all cases, as it now is in many, it will be understood why all cannot exercise will and effort. But the spirit who has a brain capable of being developed as well as the spirit who has a brain which will heed impressions, can develop and regenerate brain and thus receive correctly the soul gifts, and the power to build up, elevate and construct. But, as he has this power so does the material brain, when left without a guide, so incorrectly transmit his impressions as to prove a very unreliable instrument. In the human brain as in the body, although all life organisms reproduce themselves and transmit their own plane of development, through various physical and mental causes they are often put out of harmony and sometime replaced by those on a lower plane.

Thus it can be seen that material brain is formed in the first place, by those in charge of the material plane, that it is developed and regenerated under material conditions of environment, education, training, association, etc., and that mortal mind is formed from the impressions and experiences of material life, therefore as all impressions and experiences vary more or less, according to the difference of brain formation and the difference in material conditions, brain and minds vary in all more or less.

THE POWER OF THE THINKER.

For every thought there must be a thinker, hence I term not this article the power of thought but the power of the thinker. While much is preached and written about the power of constructive and destructive thought, while all realize the great difference between the two, few know that they do not come from the same source, or rather, they are unaware that the constructive, the good, the elevating come from the spirit, the thinker, who has a good material brain to transmit correctly, the destructive, the evil, not because the thinker, the spirit is out of harmony, but because his material instruments are. Hence when his instrument, his material brain and body, are in good working order he expresses more correctly. When the brain is harmonious, all its denizens subservient to the thinker, yield him obedience, and he is enabled to demonstrate the truths of the spirit life which are ever constructive and elevating. When brain, due to extraneous influences over which he has no control, (all conditions save those he influences through his material instrument are beyond his individual influence) is out of order, he cannot express truth correctly. His messages are commingled with the countless impressions of the brain, impressions not based upon truth, hence unreliable, unworthy and destructive. Hence one with a diseased brain, malformed, drugged by opiates or alcohol, hypnotized, etc., does not express himself correctly, and is, more or less, according to conditions, powerless. The insane, the born criminal, the moral pervert, the degenerate, the drugged, the drunken, the hypnotized are entirely irresponsible for all acts resulting from conditions outside of the control of the spirit or thinker. This is known to material science, but the truth not yet known nor

proven by it is that material brain is often unreliable, and controlled by hostile influences, when the thinker or person is presumed to be perfectly normal, and the truth that all material brains are under influences both from the spiritual and material worlds, never to be proven by it. Hence, the spirit or thinker is more or less subject to these influences and while he possesses the power to upbuild, elevate and construct, this power is under the laws of both worlds, hence, his free will is ever subject to these laws. When the time is ripe, (regardless in what class or upon what plane of advancement,) when the thinker has been able to prepare and develop his brain, he exhibits the power of constructive thought. Whenever one, therefore, is developed enough to realize the truth that he or she can control material brain and he or she religiously, earnestly strives to keep brain in a harmonious condition, by, under the law of suggestion, suggesting all that is pure, holy and elevating, one can, unquestionably, demonstrate, more or less, correctly the truths of the real life which are elevating and constructive.

WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE.

Wisdom is a soul gift. Although all children are connected with the Divine Mind and receive the soul gifts, all receive in varying degree. All spiritual brains are not similarly receptive, the part of the spiritual brain, which is connected with the Divine Mind from which the soul gifts come, varies in the different bodies, and according to its receptivity or harmony receives from the Divine Mind.

It is presumed by many on the mortal plane that one is connected with the individual Mind of our Father, and that He receives, answers, and personally attends to the trillions of complaints and prayers with which He is daily besieged. This is an erroneous impression and impossible. Although the soul gifts come from and are of God alone, there are vast stores of energy or the one great force from which all come, or rather are transformed, under law, into that which are called the soul gifts, but are, in truth, the one transcendent force of God, that presumed to be Principle by mortal mind. This power which emanates from God is all Good, and is expressed in love, wisdom, harmony, righteousness, etc. All good and all different expressions of the one great Force. Emerson aptly cognized it as the Oversoul, from which all the different souls do not come as presumed, but the Oversoul with which all the different brains of the countless children, when ready, are connected and receive consciousness as children of God on the spirit plane. The consciousness which each one feels, therefore, as it mingles with the consciousness of the countless little organisms composing the brain varies and partakes of the consciousness based upon the experiences of these little life organisms which lived in various other lower forms, hence according to their development, their receptivity, are the soul gifts expressed.

When first conscious as a child of God, the spirit then begins to develop individual mind, that which makes the difference between all, from the experiences gleaned in spirit life, and from the knowledge taught by those on higher planes and acquired independently. Therefore all receive wisdom from the Divine Mind according to the development of their spiritual brains, and all express it according to the development of their individual brain and mind. Hence, as one increases in knowledge and develops brain and mind, one expresses more perfectly wisdom. While it is true on earth wisdom flows from babes and the undeveloped, unaccompanied by knowledge of the mortal plane, in the real life wisdom is the source of all knowledge and the greater the knowledge the more perfect the expression of wisdom. While wisdom is an expression of the great force, which is the source of love and all the soul gifts, and while it is closely related to all, yet it possesses powers peculiarly its own entirely unlike those of the others. Wisdom is omniscient, foresees the future, knows the past, cognizes with certitude that which, is to be, knows without doubt that which has been, knows the origin of all forces, the whys and wherefores of everything. The greater the expression, the closer to the Father. Wisdom is ever accompanied by love, the greatest of the soul gifts. The truly wise are ever loving, knowledge is that which appertains to the experiences of life, the information acquired by and through the outward expressions. The works, the achievements which would be impossible without wisdom are the products of wisdom, and yet distinct, in the sense, that one may acquire much knowledge from the works, the achievements of others, and yet not receive much wisdom individually. While in the real life all are loving, one upon the mortal plane can acquire much material knowledge, be an epitome of all the false knowledge of earth, and yet neither express love nor wisdom. Hence, often those considered the erudite, neither express the love nor wisdom of the real life, while the undeveloped, in material knowledge, more spiritually unfolded, more in harmony with the real

brain, give glimpses of wisdom, and a few, as much as is needed, or as much as can be received.

The lowly fishermen, in harmony with the spirit spheres, although possessing no material knowledge and development were better instruments for the truths of the real life, (though not as good as the more developed today), than those who, on higher material planes, were filled with the false material knowledge of the day, much of it now relegated to the mythical lore from whence it originated. There is a great distinction between spiritual and material knowledge. All knowledge of the material is the incorrectly received, (through poor instruments, therefore unreliable) of the spirit spheres, imperfectly expressed in all their works and achievements. As they develop their brains, their minds, they become more perfect instruments, hence those nations which possess the greatest number of good instruments for the knowledge of the spirit spheres, whether good instruments for the soul gifts or not, are the most advanced in the material apprehension of the knowledge of the spirit spheres. Their material instruments are better instruments for the knowledge, but not for the wisdom. Herein lies the same difference, in a different sense, as that which existed between the lowly fishermen and the materially developed when the Lord Jesus Christ was brought forth. While there are many among all nations spiritually unfolded, there are a preponderance of those who, according to the fitness of their instruments, cognize or receive spiritual knowledge. Germany has a greater number of good instruments for the knowledge of the spirit spheres, while France and England have as great, if not a greater, number of the spiritually unfolded, but the majority of those in control lack true wisdom, or rather express that which is essential, under law, at this stage of development.

THE LOWEST AND THE HIGHEST.

The lowest, in primordial cells which divide and subdivide, reformed under the law of regeneration through countless different forms and species until man, (with mortal expression on earth,) in the real life, is developed, is as much a part of God, of the whole, as is the form of the highest Arch-angel, composed of an aggregation of the most highly developed. Hence the lowest will become the highest under immutable law. When you fix this truth in mind, you will realize not only the brotherhood of man, no matter what their color or stage of development, but the indissoluble tie linking you with the lowest. The lowest, in the first forms of life today are thine, as well as the lowest brethren of all races, whose material brains and bodies are formed of life organisms still expressing the lowest characteristics of their animal progenitors.

Many preach of retrogression on earth, not knowing the truth that there is no real retrogression, that that which seems so is due to those nations and individuals who have for purpose of development selected life organisms to transmit the undeveloped characteristics more recently evolved from the animal. This may be hard for the material brain to grasp but as they know all life originates not on the mortal plane, they must realize that all that directs, governs and guides life is of the spirit. As all is, in reality, spirit, all are on the upward march. Those who teach of circles, or retrogression are not yet correctly impressed. The lowest are of God, the highest are of Him, the lowest will become, in course of time and evolution, the highest, but the highest can never fall nor retrograde. From the imperfect to the perfect, incompleteness to completion is true, and, evidenced everywhere in nature which is but a manifestation, on this plane, of the real and true, the eternal background,

the invisible reality of the spirit.

It is also taught and claimed by those who still express the knowledge of antedeluvian eras, that there is no such thing as perfection, that one must continually advance. While there is, in truth, no such thing as **perfection in all material and spiritual world**, where perfection abides in the **Person of God there are many of His children who express perfection**, who express the soul gifts as perfectly as He. So close are they to Him that, on the mortal plane, they are presumed to be absorbed in Him when they attain perfection. Whereas, in truth, every child of God ever retains his own personality and individuality. The soul gifts of love, compassion, truth, etc., are but faintly impressed on mortal planes. **In all spirit spheres** there is no such thing as that cognized as evil. Evil, the result of the conditions necessary for the mortal plane, is **unknown and understood** to be but necessary for that plane. The life of the **mortal is the life of the spirit** undergoing certain experiences only possible in the material worlds, as material worlds are, conjointly with the spiritual, formed to develop life from the lowest up to a child of God. The life, hence, of this world is the life of our spirit world. Every life organism has a real spirit organism; when it leaves a lower form it is born anew in a higher in both worlds simultaneously, until formed in the body of animal which is transformed into a body made in the image of God and endowed with soul in the real life. The material body is but an instrument for this plane to continue development. The reformation, or regeneration of the life organisms in the different forms, is responsible for the belief in reincarnation. The reincarnation or in truth, reformation, under the law of regeneration, of all forms up to man is a truth. But when animal is endowed with soul, becomes conscious as child of God, the child of God is in charge of his real body, therefore from the lowest up to the highest, in the body of a child of God, who continually advances until he becomes the highest expression of all, an Arch-angel.

THE DIVINE MIND AND PRINCIPLES.

That which is cognized as The Spirit, The One Life, The Divine Mind, Principles, the Cosmic Soul, etc., is, in reality God Omnipotent, Who is the Highest Expression of the Divine Mind and Principles in existence. Before one can get a correct conception of the Divine Mind and Principles, one must first recognize God is not a Creator of any thing that exists, that all has ever existed either as principles and life forces. The Life Principle which build form under law has ever existed. One must also cognize what is meant by Divine Mind, soul gifts or principles, in what manner the principles emanate from God, and how put in operation as Divine laws.

The soul gifts, or principles are life, love, truth, power, wisdom, righteousness, etc. The spiritual qualities are industry, application, concentration, determination or resolution, courage, loyalty, patience, forbearance, etc. God is not only the Highest Expression, but the Source of all these. Every spirit, on either mortal or spiritual plane, expresses these principles according to his development. The higher the expression, the more potent the magnetic vibrations which emanate from him, the more potent his influence for good, the more perfect instrument is he for putting these principles into law. Man, small, insignificant man, not the most majestic bodies in existence, is the highest media or expression of principles, not a planet, not a universe. That which is formed by the Divine Mind and Principle cannot be the source of that which it forms. If the numberless universes brought forth that of which they are formed, how could soul principles and soul gifts be put into operation unless there were a Divine Mind to direct and control, and whence originate the principles which are made into laws?

When one considers that man is the highest expression known on mortal plane, developing from the lowest to the highest, neither in a straight line nor a circle, one equally as incorrect as the other, one must realize that there must be in the spirit life, as here, different and higher expressions of Divine Mind **developed sufficiently to understand space and time as well as Mind.** **Mortal mind** will never be developed enough to receive or transmit **these truths**, as they cannot be understood until one attains to the plane of Archangel, or, at least to very **high spiritual development.** But mortal mind can cognize that, as on this plane, in every country, there are those who occupy the highest places of authority, the Divine Rights, of those fitted to reign, misinterpreted on the mortal plane, as the Divine Rights of Kings, so there is in the real life one God Omnipotent. But as spirits have poor instruments to express Divine Rights, on the mortal plane, they express as best they can.

As potentates, rulers of all kinds are the highest expression of power, if not of right, on earth, so God in all the spiritual spheres, reigns not only with power and right, but is also the Source and the Fountain-head. From God radiate the principles of love, etc., so potently on trillions of vibrations, permeating all space, that in all the spirit spheres naught but these are expressed. Therefore, although He is not Creator of the life forces, which emanate from Him as all that is created comes from Him, in a sense, He is Creator. In this way, from the life forces which emanate from Him, Supervised by His Arch-angels, is formed that which is called substance, out of which all worlds and bodies are formed. To the mortal, on undeveloped planes, that a Being, regardless how great could form planets, suns and bodies, etc., out of principles vague and intangible, this appears incredible, unless explained in language which he can grasp. He must first think of what man, on this plane, has accomplished, out of that form of true spiritual substance cognized as a matter. He must cognize that man is now outside the realm of matter, dealing with that cognized as inponderable forces. He

cannot grasp steam, yet recognizes its power. He cannot see electricity, yet is familiar with its results. He cannot understand radium, nor that matter disappears from the visible to the invisible. But he cognizes, that, although it disappears into that which is called electrons, it still exists. He also knows that material science is striving to produce life and that they already have produced some very low forms, sea-urchins, etc., just in the infancy of integration and disintegration of matter. It would bewilder him were he told that science will yet succeed in producing beings, with a certain degree of intelligence, the intelligence of the little life organisms in the aggregate.

If mind, then, on mortal plane, has accomplished what it has out of the life impregnated substance, it does not require great development to cognize that man, when more developed, will perform greater works and that his highest expression in the spirit life, as he brings forth beings, here, form worlds, suns, and the bodies of all forms of life, and God's children. If, as some religions claim, a Divine Ruler is needed for every planet, the House of The Ruler, is it not reasonable to presume, that, as a planet is only a unit in the great whole, one of countless others, there must be countless Rulers, and they subject to one Omnipotent Power, as the various Principalities of Germany are subject to the Kaiser, and the United States of America to the President, with this great difference, Omnipotent God is not only Omnipotent Power expressed in **perfect love, righteousness**, etc., but, difficult as this is to grasp, the **source** from which all His children receive life, soul, and body. Therefore in truth, "in spirit we live, move and have our being." Life, all life forces vibrate from God, when these, under law, are put in harmony with organisms, they begin to build substance as required and directed by the Arch-angels.

All spiritual and material worlds evolve conjointly, the spiritual formed of substance immune to change and destruction, the material capable of being transformed from the visible into the invisible, never destroyed, but disintegrated

and disassociated, all material bodies the same. As the brain and body of a child of God is a very important part of him, it must be developed, so as to be in harmony, before the ego or spirit becomes conscious as a child of God and receives that which is cognized as soul, when connected with the Divine Mind of the Father. When one knows of what the brain and body is composed, one realizes that the little life organisms, composing it, must be trained in all the qualities which will make it possible for a child to express the soul gifts. Were not these essential qualities developed, the spirit could not express the soul gifts. Were the brain and body lazy, torpid, sluggish, incompetent, undeveloped, he could not express the soul gifts, therefore, the brain and body must develop in the only way in which they can be developed, under the severe conditions of the mortal plane of consciousness. One can understand how essential it is to have the spiritual qualities developed. What could the greatest love, power, strength, wisdom, accomplish without industry, application, concentration, etc? Every one of these qualities are as essential as the soul gifts, for the soul gifts cannot be expressed without them. Hence, if man on the mortal plane needs the spiritual qualities to express himself in work, how much more needed where the works are so stupendous.

THE DOCTRINE OF LOVE.

It is customary with many to ridicule universal love because not yet developed along spiritual lines, they are either powerless or reluctant to admit the truth, that all are children of God or whatsoever Power they believe in, irrespective of race, creed, or color. The greatest expression of love is not expressed in idle words, meaningless phrases, but in acts of sympathy, kindness, consideration, charity, clemency, whether expressed by those of any race, no matter whether highly developed or not. The Lord Jesus Christ, taught "I bring ye one new commandment that ye love one another," knowing that this commandment alone was sufficient for all time, as it is the most potent law throughout all worlds, the supreme law of God, all Love.

Many, on undeveloped planes in mortal worlds, deem the passion of the animal, in truth, its antithesis, love. Animal passion is confined to mortal worlds for purpose of procreation, and, although the spirit is brought forth similarly, in a sense, in the real life, he is not the off-spring of the material, the child of passion, but the soul child of God, put in charge of a brain and body formed of highly developed life organisms, brought forth, under the care of Celestial Angels, inheriting the brains and bodies from parents, the soul from God. Therefore, every spirit inherits a soul connected with the Divine Mind of God, All Love, and a brain and body expressing according to its development, this love in varying degrees, in both worlds. Every spirit in the real life, strives to express this law more than any other, knowing the indissoluble tie which links all. Every spirit, due to

all the brain, excepting that wherein is located consciousness, being shut off, can only express according to the development of the material brain and senses. The material brain, under law, is first formed to suit each individual case. Those inheriting certain organisms, the born fool, the moral pervert do not advance, although there are many, under favorable conditions who develop, reform and create brain. Material brain and mind are as distinct as are the two bodies. The mind, formed in the material world, is not the real spiritual mind, although, all that is real is retained. Only the good is real, therefore all not formed correctly or truly is modified in the true light, as when one comes into the truth on earth, one changes all former views and beliefs. The spirit, on earth is not born conscious of his Divine origin. Many never are conscious of aught of the truth. Many never can express a soul gift, can never know love, and have contempt for those who express it. But they are all God's children and express the soul gifts in the real life.

When a spirit, under law, through spiritual and material impressions, develops his material brain through individual will and effort, he then can express the truths of the real life more correctly, and, as love is the greater power in existence, he expresses it in all relations of mortal life. He is tender, kind, sympathetic, considerate of all, but he cannot feel in accord and unison with even his own unless they are on similar planes of development.

It is impossible for one who expresses, purity, goodness and righteousness to be in accord with those who express the opposite, and although, they love the real spirit, they cannot the false, mortal expression. One who loves one who is a criminal loves not the evil acts, but the soul, the spirit. Hence, all who love this class, whether connected by ties of consanguinity

or not, ever love the real spirit, not the mortal expression. In this sense, Mrs. Eddy is correct. The false, mortal concept is not the real man or spirit, but the false mortal concept, while it lasts, is as real a vehicle of expression as is the real spirit brain and body.

The Lord Jesus Christ was a false mortal concept, but He was different in the sense that His brain and body were composed of highly developed life organisms, and that He was impressed solely by God. No mortal body ever lived in the spirit life, but all life ever lives in bodies there, whilst impressing bodies formed of other life organisms here. Every life (spirit organism) in material world has two bodies, the mortal and the spiritual. Every life organism, not ordained to develop on the mortal plane has but one, the real and true spirit one. Every life organism in the real life is under the law of love, on the mortal plane, under law, impressed with the instinct of self preservation. All life organisms to be formed in the brain and body of a child of God receive development in the two worlds. Not a life organism, whether material science knows it or not, but what receives spiritual development. When a spirit has a material brain and body *amenable to love*, he expresses more perfectly the love of the real life. Although his material brain constantly changes, it is generally, although not always, formed of life organisms which continually advance. But, although the spirit has dominion over all in his material brain and body, he, under material conditions over which he has no control, is subject to Divine law.

When a spirit develops his material brain under the law of the material, heeds material impressions, and not the spiritual, he will not learn until he violates law repeatedly. Herein the animal diseases and propensities do their allotted work. One who inherits the animal characteristics, often cannot conquer

them until through various methods of purification, he *wills* to put his spiritual impressions into effect. Any-one who, regardless how highly developed in material knowledge, interprets the spiritual materially does not advance spiritually, until he conquers the material and recognizes the truth, that all material knowledge is founded upon the erroneous concepts or beliefs of undeveloped conditions. He who expresses in acts, no matter how lowly his station, whether materially wise or not, love, righteousness, charity sympathy, etc., is more highly unfolded spiritually, than he who, despite all the false knowledge of antediluvian eras, fails to express these highest of all soul gifts. He who possesses both material knowledge and spiritual wisdom, recognizing that only the good is real, that only the good can endure, gives the material its true place, ever and always subordinate to the spiritual. Universal love, the brotherhood of man, felt by many on a high plane, is the imperfect expression of the love, not alone sympathy, tenderness, but the love all entertain for each other in the real life, where the planes of development are founded upon, primarily, the expression of love. On the mortal plane, love is often unaccompanied by wisdom, in the real life they are ever united.

The highest material plane is ever lower than the lowest spiritual plane, but, as on earth, there are various planes of development. One with aspirations to acquire knowledge of the arts, works and achievements of others, as the majority do on earth, is not on as high a plane as one who expresses the love and wisdom of the soul, in works, arts and achievements of his own. Hence there are many just liberated who are more eager to acquire the knowledge of the spirit spheres than to express, until they develop their instruments, the wisdom and love, while there are others who express the love, and unconsciously express wisdom,

whilst acquiring knowledge, in works, arts and achievements of their own. He then who loveth all, from the lowest to the highest, like unto his Father, who maketh no distinctions, is, whether on mortal or spiritual plane, more truly wise, even though as ignorant of worldly knowledge as were the "lowly Fishermen," than those who think that wisdom consists of merely acquiring as much as possible of the work, arts and achievements of others, and of making of their minds an "olla podrida" of that which was not as clearly expressed as today in the works, arts and achievements of those with better instruments. While it is true that there have been, here and there, amongst all races, at certain stages of development, very good instruments for the *knowledge* of the spirit world, as brain is gradually advancing with the majority, the highest plane of brain development today is higher than ever before, and consequently there is a more correct expression in the sciences, arts, etc., than ever before, even though it may not appear so to those who are ruled by precedent and whose judgment is influenced by the opinions of others. No one correctly informed doubts the advancement of science. No one doubts that philosophic thought is on a higher, a more universal plane. The highest, not kept for a few, as in days of old, but spread broadcast for all. No one doubts that the various religions are unfolding and that there are more correct interpretations of that which is the base, the foundation stone of all religion, the love of an Infinite Power, the spirit's longing and love expressed as perfectly as he can, according to the brain development of his race and epoch.

As science has advanced and rejects Aristotle's conception of the universe, so philosophy has, and rejects his conception of "The Unmoved Mover," and as brain has evolved on these lines, so brains spiritually unfolded are better instruments to give the truth than

in Buddha's time and more unfolded today to apprehend, than when the Lord Jesus came, the Doctrine of Love. The Doctrine of Love, although given to a very few was intended for all when prepared to receive it, for all, not for one race, not for one religion, not for one especial church organization nor society, but for all. The Lord Jesus Christ founded neither church, organization nor society, knowing that they invariably limit and hinder real development. Does any organization or society which shuts out one of God's children for not being able to believe as it demands, practice that which the Lord Jesus exemplified all His life, love and freedom for all, under law.

That which limits development, restricts freedom of thought is not the highest, and although suited to the planes of those who can grasp no higher, it is not for those who can. Therefore, this now being impressed, the most correct interpretation of the Doctrine of Love ever given, binds and limits no one. This true Christ religion, destined to be the religion of the future, will build its church in the souls of all who come into the true realization, not in church, organization or society. The truth will be felt by every one who is impressed with the true light, the Gospel of the Doctrine of Love. *The truth* does not claim to heal you morally, mentally, physically, it does not promise to lead you to spiritual heights by a material road, but it shows each and all that the power lies within every child of God, (ordained to advance on this plane, you may be one of them, regardless how ill in body, or how undeveloped the brain,) to yourself develop, through striving to conquer animal characteristics, the spiritual, and when you do you can not only keep yourself as well as any healer, but can get the correct impressions to develop in all ways, the power to express the knowledge of the spirit spheres, and, above all, you will gain the correct conception

of God, your true place in the real life, and the knowledge, not faith alone, that you are *not* a miserable sinner, but a *child of God*, and that your development on both planes depends mainly, upon your *free will and individual efforts*, that "Heaven helps all who help themselves," more than those who depend upon *others to think for them, others to heal them, others to work for them*. Hence, when this true conception of Christ's Doctrine of Love is realized, it will manifest itself in giving the self respect which a child of God cannot help but feel, a self reliance and self poise, which, whether it tends to benefit materially or not, will give the "peace that passeth understanding," and the strength to bear all sorrows with equanimity, the realization that true wealth is of the spirit, entirely distinct from the material, and, though, here ye be "an hungered, naked and thirsty," the consciousness of your real wealth, the wealth that endures forever, will make you submit with a good grace to either adversity or prosperity, if it be for thy best development, under the law of Omnipotent Wisdom and Love.

LIFE EVERLASTING.

Daily this term is used, on the mortal plane, without the least idea of its real meaning. Life everlasting does not mean, as presumed by many, that life begins and continues throughout eternity, or that it begins and ends on earth, but it means that the life forces, which develop the substance, which form the countless life bodies from the primordial cells up, has existed forever. The life everlasting which emanates solely from God, with and through Him has ever lasted and ever will last. Life cannot die. But, although, life has ever existed, life organisms and bodies are being brought forth and developed, in countless worlds, perpetually. The life, the soul, in every child of God has existed forever, the life organisms, and the substance of their bodies, created by His life force have been *formed*, developed from the lowest to the highest to become fit, ready for the soul child of God. A soul child! Do you realize your stupendous potentialities? Have ye any conception of the

glories which await every one of ye from the lowest to the highest? Ever bear this in mind, the lowest, in time will develop into the highest, and is as much a part of God as is the highest. Hence, when prone to judge and condemn, remember they are of God and a part of yourself, and it is not righteous to judge God or the wisdom of Omnipotence. For what do ye when ye seek to judge the author of your being and all that is manifest to ye of mortal creation, when ye continually beseech Him to change that which must be? And ever remember when ye judge, ye judge with the finite mind and brain of the mortal, not at all with the true judgment of the spirit. The time has come when many are sufficiently advanced to judge correctly, hence these truths are given. The Kingdom of God, of love is within ye, a part of ye. When ye are ready for the light or just so much as ye are prepared to receive, every one is prepared to show ye the way, and, although, this one may be judged by ye, according to your *limitations*, judged the faults of the mortal, not the truth of the spirit, ye cannot change that which is ordained by Divine law. Ye must know that only one on earth was impressed solely by God, and that *all mortals are subject to the animal plane, therefore must through individual effort, and free will overcome and endure much ere they are prepared to become instruments for the higher truths*, and, even though highly developed, are, under law, over which they have no control, liable for a moment to err in judgment, but only for a moment,

as they are good instruments and retrieve themselves speedily. Hence, it must be known that the greatest teachers, prior to Buddha and since, have all had occasional lapses, when, for a time, the material conquered, but ever come forth stronger after every lapse. The most highly developed are those whose works and *acts* are superior to the idle *words* of the undeveloped. What avail though your words be high and lofty if your acts be mean and low? Hence, all should be judged, not by words but by acts, and as true religion consists of not offering up vain repetitions as do the heathen and the pharisee, but of good, righteous acts of love and clemency, he or she, who, even, though privately, does the most good, judges most charitably, is more truly living the real life of the spirit than the one, who like the pharisee, is hypocritical, whilst wearing the aspect of a saint and who judges unrighteously those whom they cannot understand.

Righteous judgment of wrong is different from unrighteous judgment of right. Hence, those sufficiently advanced judge with righteous judgment that which they see is not right and seek to correct, even though they meet with the unrighteous judgment of those who are not yet fitted to judge correctly. If one sees a brother or sister doing that which one knows will end in sorrow, it is not right to smile sweetly and ignore it, but right to use all means possible to make them see the truth. With the majority, (not the fool, the weakling, the degenerate, the mentally afflict-

er,) love and kindness ever prevail. When one fails with these, one must resort to that which alone will keep in check the animal propensities. It is neither judicious nor loving to let loose a wild best of the jungle, and, oft, these mortals, through no fault of theirs, victims of heredity, under law, are but little higher. There is provided, on the mortal plane, all that is necessary to meet all conditions, and, although it seems to some they could better conditions, they must realize, when the time is ripe, all are impressed solely from the spirit spheres to do that which is essential, and, that, regardless how great their material knowledge, not one of them can ever act, put that knowledge into operation until impressed by the spirit to do it. Oh, ye blind, know ye not, that, until ye are prepared, ye can do nothing? That ye must first develop thyself, ere ye can become fit instruments to better conditions that all thy knowledge, all thy learning, all thy achievements and works are due to how correctly, ye the spirits, can transmit, through thy imperfect instruments, the truths of the real life? From whence receive ye thy vaunted wisdom, from whence comes thy intuitions, thy impressions, the marvels of the subjective, the subconscious mind? If ye be but mechanical machines, who guides, who keeps your machine active, filled with life? Not thy brain, the thinker cannot be located there, although there are certain "mind areas" used by the thinker who himself develops and creates brain *after first*

formed for him, not by the nervous system nor any part of the material body, then whence comes the governing force, the ruling personality or power? If it has body here to connect it with the earth, must not it have body to connect it with spirit life, the real and the true? If there are countless millions who are connected with the material world, for a *transitory* period, must there not be countless millions connected with the spirit life which is *eternal*? Many on this plane deem that only here have they *different individual bodies*, and, that "The Spirit," soul of God Omnipotent, manifests through these bodies, and others that through many reincarnations, they gradually purge themselves of all the material. Many others, that, after educating and developing brain, they are a product of that which *they have educated and developed*, many others that within a moment the material body is abandoned and the soul transformed into a spirit body. These various beliefs are incorrect impressions of the truth. The Power or Principle which evolves from the imperfect the perfect on the mortal plane, must *possess the wisdom to do it*, and if all must receive development upon the mortal plane, to acquire not wisdom, but certain experiences, how can they *develop unless they are impressed with the wisdom to do it*, therefore why return repeatedly to an animal plane when they can obtain wisdom from the Fountain-head and Source in the real spirit life? It can be seen that the mortal life is not for the purpose of acquiring wisdom, not for the purpose of advancing mentally or morally, but for the purpose of developing certain qualities. The Soul of God, the Body of God is, pure, holy and perfect. The souls of God's children are pure, holy and perfect,

the *bodies of God's children are not and must be developed to become fit instruments to express the soul gifts more perfectly.* All love, all wisdom, all power all strength, is the heritage of all God's children, but *with free will and individual efforts, after the brains and bodies are put in their charge they must continue to develop their minds.* All who receive bodies developed sufficiently to continue development independently, more or less, in the spirit world, pass away prior to being brought forth, connected with the Divine Mind and given soul. All who do not, in the most perfect way, develop *when not hampered by law,* through free will and individual effort on the mortal plane, in one, as is presumed, "incarnation," in reality, in *one attachment to a mortal body.*

Many cannot realize that all that comes from the Infinite is ever pure and holy, that in all spirit spheres there is nothing but righteousness, and that the *apparent evil and undeveloped conditions of the mortal plane are not for the purpose of purifying that which comes from God, the soul,* but to develop from low to high a brain and body for *His children.* All life forms are on different planes of progression. All, notwithstanding how regarded on the mortal plane, advancing, the life form of a child of God the highest, evolved from the lowest, in the real life expressing only the soul gifts according to the plane of development. The mortal plane, not illusory, but the undeveloped conditions necessary for that plane, only sensed *upon that plane through the material brain and senses.* Without material brain and senses one could not think nor be connected with material life. All spirits, not ordained for it, and detached by death, know nothing about it, excepting when they enter the material consciousness, as spirits, (mortals) on earth know nothing about the spirit life unless they enter the spiritual consciousness. Therefore in a certain

sense, the mortal life is but a state of consciousness, although material substance is as real as the spiritual while it lasts. When it is understood that the spirit in the real life is the spirit manifesting through a material body, one must realize that there is always a spirit body, the real and true, with every mortal body, whether seen by mortals or not, a "spiritual *and* a natural body," which is produced by the life ever lasting of God, not that the spirit body has lived as a conscious child of God forever, but that, after *attaining to the consciousness of a child of God, he continues to exist forever.* The spirit ordained for the earth, to develop his real brain and body, is attached to a material body, whether finite mind of the material can grasp this or not, and ever with it until it abandons it by that which is cognized as death.

Some claim to have seen their spirits or their astral bodies. But as they are ever and always *in the one true spirit body*, and are by no means *possessors of the power to destroy that which is formed to endure forever, after it attains to its full growth, with but slight changes, this is impossible.* Although many have seen their material bodies after leaving them by sleep or death, since they are ever in the real, true body. If one, in a material body, could see his real body, then he, the spirit, the ego would be in the material, a part of it and not in the real body. Who hath ever located him in the material body? The child of God can only be conscious in one place at a time, and is ever in the real and true body when magnetized into consciousness on the material plane, and seemingly to some, the astral.

The real body, the permanent abiding place of the individual spirit is not some eternal spirit, reincarnating countless times on earth, but the spirit brought forth on the mortal plane, (whether he passes away prior to birth, still-born, or ordained to continue

development on earth), with the *same parents, friends, etc., in the real life, all children of God*. Those who see spirits who have passed on thousands of years ago impressing mortal bodies, are mistaken in supposing that they are reincarnated, or brought forth as babes on earth, they are really impressing a body *whose spirit is absent*, while they are in possession for varying periods, but, almost, invariably they turn the body over to the spirit born with it ere death to the mortal body. *Mind does not evolve*. The Supreme Principle, Divine Mind is *Perfect*. God is the Perfect Expression of the Divine Mind. All His children are connected with it, and express according to their plane of advancement in the real life, and according to the development of their brain and senses in both worlds. Mind is not evolving even on earth, but *brains are evolving to express mind*. That which is called mortal mind, is ever more or less unreliable, as it is formed from the personal experiences of the individual spirit on mortal planes. Thus it can be seen that all minds vary and are formed, under law, *according to education, environment, training, association, etc.* Mortal mind, a part of spiritual mind, *advances with the true spiritual, therefore modifies or changes* that which it has formed through the unreliable testimony of the material brain and senses. *The higher the expression of the soul gifts, the more developed the mind*.

To recapitulate, although life seemingly begins to the individual on this plane, life and soul that ever existed, but *not the vehicles of expression, the bodies, which are brought forth on the two planes in the two worlds conjointly,*" a spiritual and a natural body," *out of the life forces and endowed with soul*.

Christian Science cognizes correctly a Perfect God and perfect man or spirit. But spirit or idea, although pure and holy, must *attain perfection through*

his own individual efforts. He is not born perfect even in the *real life*, but advances *from the lowest to the highest spiritual plane, ever expressing more and more perfectly the soul gifts.* The mortal life, to bring forth and develop conjointly with the spiritual, the brains and bodies of all, to develop the essential qualities, without which it would be impossible to advance, equally as essential as the spirit, in truth, but *a form of spirit life, and phase of spirit consciousness,* hence, any religion which, or any teacher who claims that the material is not also of God Omnipotent and as important in bringing forth and developing life as the spirit, *are not entirely correctly impressed.*

God is Omnipotent, the Divine Mind, Principle, *not the devil, not the powers of darkness, not even mortal mind.* While the animal characteristics, the predispositions, the diseases and the propensities are in a certain sense, more or less illusory, a state of consciousness, our mortal world and mortal bodies are not "false human concepts," but the substance of which they are composed, is as immune to destruction when disassociated, although not to change, as the real and true world and bodies, who are immune to change and destruction. Therefore, while all pertaining to the undeveloped conditions of mortal life is, in truth, a state of consciousness, ordained for development, *neither mortal mind nor the spirits who impress the mortal bodies, who form mortal mind create the illusions.* If so they would be more *potent than God to evolve evil out of good, an impossibility.* How could an Omnipotent, All Wise, All-Good, Power permit His children or "ideas" to create the terrible trials of the mortal plane, even in dreams, if not absolutely necessary? And how could a holy, pure spirit cognize the horrors of this plane, from whence evolve them? The material plane and material life has ever existed and will ever exist, absolutely necessary to develop

all life from the lowest to the stage when fit to be in harmony with soul. All has ever existed. All life forces, all soul gifts, but bodies of His children are ever being *formed*, and developed as well as worlds formed for them out of His life forces and the true spiritual substance which is ever life impregnated. Every child must have recorded on his brain all essential experiences of lower forms of life, prior to connection with the Divine Mind. Thence, he, with individual effort and free will continues his development, and, as he advances, more and more perfectly expresses the soul gifts. Could this be done without suffering, it would be done. Suffering is absolutely essential for many but not all on the mortal plane. All that can be done to ameliorate, to lighten their burdens is done. Teachers were provided for every plane of development, in all races, until the race which brought forth the Lord Jesus Christ was developed sufficiently to bring forth a Being to be in tune with the Infinite, with God. Not to interfere with that which must be or it would not be, not to save from hell and damnation, but to give all the truth that brain could apprehend, to clarify, as much as possible, the mental horizon, as well as to instill spiritual truths, ever and always leading to the heights, not above, but within each and all of God's children, The Kingdom of God is within ye, the Kingdom of Goodness within all, the lowest and the highest.

"And if any man hear my words and believe not, I judge him not, for I am come not to judge the world but to save the world. For I have not spoke of myself but of my Father who sent me, He gave me a commandant what I should say, and what I should speak, and I know that His commandant is *Life Everlasting* whatsoever I speak. Therefore even as the father said unto me so I speak."

The life everlasting promised by the Lord Jesus

Christ, the sole physical manifestation of our Father, never can be aught but life everlasting, the life everlasting of Him who impressed "Before Abraham was I am." Then spake God directly to His children, attached Himself to the Lord. But when the Lord said, "Thee" or "My Father" He merely received impressions from Him on vibrations, similar to the vibrations of wireless telegraphy and telephony not yet fully understood on the mortal plane.

HOW TO HEAL YOURSELF.

Although there are many who claim to heal others and themselves without the aid of material agencies, there is not one who does not depend upon the material, and not one permanent cure performed without the continued use of the material or that which is called material on the mortal plane of consciousness, for, in truth, matter is but a form of the true spiritual substance and the mortal plane a phase of spiritual consciousness. When it is known that the maintenance of life, in a mortal body under God depends upon, not the spirit child of God impressing, animating it, but its countless life (spirit organisms) which, *under law, are kept in equilibrium and activity*, it will be realized that solely when they abandon the body is it really dead, inert matter. Therefore death to the mortal body means not the abandoning of it by its own individual spirit, (mortal bodies have been kept alive and impressed by other spirits for varying periods), *but the detaching and disassociating* of the life organisms composing it.

The air, the water, inorganic and organic food are composed of the life forces and organisms which maintain life in all material forms. After the primordial cells divide and subdivide, seemingly, from similar cells, they develop and form body, which is but an aggregation of them and the substance manufactured by them. After body is formed, it depends for its sustenance, upon the organisms in the air, (three-fourths of the food of the mortal child is air), inorganic and organic food in water, etc. The body needs a certain amount of the necessary elements composing it, which vary in all forms of life in degree

and quantity. It needs a certain amount of iron, sodium, potash, sulphur, lime, besides oxygen, nitrogen, carbon, etc., and various other elements. The sole way in which these can be produced is through the organisms, taken by the mother whilst the child is being formed. After the child is brought forth it is absolutely imperative for the child to have that which is essential to develop brain and body or the life organisms leave or are detached by that which is cognized as death, as they need the life organism of the air, water, organic and inorganic food to build the tissues or substance of the body. If, therefore, to form the child, ere brought forth, and after material agencies are necessary, they are equally as important throughout the maintainance of life in the material body. Therefore it can be seen that the life forces and organisms actually form that supposed to be the material substance. How they do it is a question not yet solved by material science, although the advanced scientist knows that each infinitesimally small organism knows exactly what it has to do. The question with him is whether it is directed from without, or impressed from within. The truth is every life organism is, not only directed from without in the real life, impressed from the outside under law, but seemingly impressed within themselves on the mortal plane. Thus, they form the body ere brought forth, ere the brain is connected with the Divine Mind, and acquires personality, and, ere the child either develops brain or forms mind. If, therefore they form the brain and body ere the child, the individual spirit, does, (perfectly independent of him), do they still, after the child obtains more or less control of his brain and body, continue to develop it independently of the child, or do they develop it under the control of the child?

When one considers, that without the life forces

and organisms no child could have a body, and, that these, upon the mortal plane, are dependent upon others to maintain nutrition or nourish them, it can be seen that the individual spirit must rely upon them whilst he is in charge of the material body to keep life in the body. Should he deprive himself of air, food, water, no organism would stay, little by little all would abandon the body and it would become dead matter. Therefore, air, food, water is absolutely essential. If the proper kind, (that which must give the requisite amount of the elements, essential for the life organisms to renew and repair the waste) is not given, the life organisms instead of building and renewing, breed poisons and gases. The life builder, the friendly life organism becomes, in a sense, a destroyer, while the disease germs, always more or less prevalent, obtain control and the body becomes diseased, or *all life organisms* leave it and it ceases to exist. Hence, to maintain health in the body, these little workers must be kept in harmony.

The spirit child of God, impressing the body, is ever harmonious, but his instruments, his brain and body are more dependent on that supposed to be the material, than upon the spiritual. If a body requires a certain compound or element, iron, sulphur, etc., which it does not obtain from the air, food and water, the most positive mental attitude, the greatest faith can only supply the deficiency by developing the material out of the material agencies provided. The Lord Jesus Christ and a very limited number have been and are capable of transforming the disease germ into a healthy one, a builder instead of a destroyer. But even when so, harmony can only be maintained under material law. Many rely upon the power within to heal themselves, not realizing what the power is nor how done. Animals, under law, are impressed, with that deemed instinct, to select the right

food and water, the life organisms of their bodies, under law also, attend to the renewing and repairing. Man is often impressed likewise. Those who are impressed correctly, better instruments for the spirit, are impressed like the animals, only in a greater degree, how to live properly, and how to maintain harmony not only in the body, but in the brain. Therefore those who rely upon both the material and the spiritual, who learn that which puts their bodies out of harmony, that which suits each one individually, the air, the exercise, the food, the water, and, even, if necessary the tonic, the medicine, keep themselves well and harmonious. Those who do not heed their own impressions, and who will not rely upon the the impressions of others, must learn their lessons through disease, sorrow, and suffering. That which is good in one case is injurious in another.

A strong robust man can do, with impunity, that under which a weak would succumb. A healthful woman that which would kill a delicate one. A man, used to the open, take food which would prostrate one of sedentary habits.

When one fails to provide for the material properly while living a spiritual life, it is impossible to restore harmony until the material is attended to, hence, many healers are powerless to relieve, much less cure, and many, despite repeated affirmations, and pure elevating thought fail to make it constructive, did they combine the two they would meet with greater success. The Lord Jesus Christ changed water into wine, and multiplied the loaves and fishes for material needs. Had the material not needed them, He would have relied solely upon the spiritual. When it is known that all life maintainance, in substance, depends not only upon the life principle, but substance of various elements and compounds, it will be cognized that various substances are compounded dif-

ferently. The substance formed by the life principle and organisms for the spirit bodies is entirely distinct from the substance formed by them on mortal plane. Under directivity they know how to combine and group themselves to form the substance required. Water transformed into wine was performed by the Lord, (to whom all life organisms were subservient,) impressing the life organisms in the water to group themselves differently and to develop that which caused it to ferment, as the life organisms do in all liquors and wines. With the same power He impressed others to form into loaves and fishes, as science will yet do in a different manner. Were food, air and water not necessary, there would be none provided. It is millions of years since man was first evolved, and he still consumes as much as when first brought forth, although many holy adepts and others have fasted for many days, and fast is, often, attended with beneficial results, when the spirit is detached from the body and it is entranced, (with suspended animation,) it is often attended with danger when the spirit *is not detached and the body not entranced*. When the body is entranced, all its little life organisms are magnetized into insensibility and *vitalized on the spirit side*. When a body is ill or out of harmony from various reasons, either mental or physical, if one has a brain in harmony, (the body oft is inharmonious independent of the brain and vice versa,) one can dominate with the will of the spirit, by means of pure, healthful, elevating thought the inharmonious life organisms and restore harmony. Many cures have been and are performed by spirit realizing his power and expressing it in this way. Every child of God is connected with the Divine Mind of his Father, every child has the power, when rightly understood, of controlling all life organisms. But the Divine Mind acts not contrary to Divine Law, hence, the

body must be attended to materially on a material plane. When the brain is out of harmony, one can treat it oneself under the law of suggestion in this way, "I am a child of God, I, in the real life, express His love, power, health, righteousness, I, spirit am well, strong, happy, righteous, I command with love all life organisms in my material body to express the love, the strength, righteousness of the real life, I am love, health, righteousness, etc." It should be realized that the pure, holy child of God who is connected *with the Divine Mind does not need the treatments, but his material brain and body do.* When he expresses, through his material brain, (which must be in a harmonious condition), harmony, he then restores harmony in the body.

All systems of healing are adapted for the various planes of development. Materia Medica is the most popular and efficacious for the majority. To deny the truth that some of its most self abnegating, greatest minds are doing more to save life, under Divine law, upbuild mentally, morally, physically, besides, through sanitation suppressing epidemics than all the mental breaches combined, is folly in the light of actual facts, *God, who gives them the light to heal through material agencies, also gives the genuine healer of other systems the same light to heal in an apparently spiritual manner many cases abandoned by them as hopeless.* Both heal, under Divine law through different means and methods, when so ordained, if not both fail, as countless operations which fail to keep life prove regardless how successful, as well as the countless sufferers who succumb under the mental branches.

The mistakes of the mental result from relying solely upon that which they deem the spiritual, not recognizing that the material is also a form of spiritual substance which is, under laws adapted to it, en-

tirely distinct from the substance of the real life, that the mortal brain and body is not the spirit brain and body, hence can neither be ignored nor treated as the real brain and body. Therefore, healers have little to do with the actual healing, merely, like physician and surgeon, are instruments under law, to, when so ordained, either heal or, seemingly, prolong life. And often, the undeveloped healer, as well as the inexperienced physician and surgeon, are instrumental in keeping many suffering, possibly not needlessly, but indefinitely, who could be cured by the advanced physician or surgeon or the developed healer much more speedily. Thus when one finds one is not benefitted by one system after a fair trial, one should not prolong suffering, *if not awakened to the truth*, but seek another, recognizing that one, as much as the other is of God. It is just as loving to be told the truth to make preparation for the final awakening, as to go, relying upon the healer, who sees but life while the dews of death are gathering fast. I, myself, whilst my husband was passing, relying until the last, upon the sole hope given me by Christian Science and Truth healers, saw the futility of useless affirmations opposed to truth, that, whilst, indeed all affirmations are true regarding the spirit who is pure, holy, righteous, well, strong, etc., they are *not true regarding his mortal expression or body*. After much suffering I am impressed to give that which will save others unnecessary suffering. It is not necessary to shut one's eyes to *truth* to heal in the name of truth. True healing is done by looking truth squarely in the face, and relying upon the Divine Mind of our Father to fulfill Divine law which is ever immutable. To have perfect faith in Infinite love, and wisdom, to know that we cannot change that which is to be if we are ordained to go, if not to rely upon all the means which He provides for us, not to deny ourselves aught that will

relieve us, whether food, medicine or opiate, (if we be not good instruments, through the inharmony and discord of our bodily organisms) for the soul gifts to bless and comfort,) as is demanded by the mental branches who will not permit a simple remedy or tonic, consisting of that which is necessary, impossible to be taken in sufficient quantities in air, food and water, and just as essential as to have teeth attended to and extracted as all practitioners do. If one recognizes tobacco, liquor, coffee as injurious, one should recognize other material poisons also as injurious, and if food, raiment, domiciles and money are beneficial to the material body, there must be other things equally as beneficial, therefore one should not deny anything that is beneficial. Those who do not know that a reliable tonic or medicine possesses the necessary elements their material body often lacks, which cannot be manufactured in their bodies, and which they know not how to take through air, food or water, or which they *cannot manufacture through physical culture without the necessary air, food or water*, should endeavor to cultivate brain to enable them to cognize these truths. When they do they will realize, as they cannot develop spiritually by limiting themselves to one religion or one philosophy, by binding themselves to one church, society or organization, unless they seek within their own souls for light, so they cannot heal themselves very often by relying solely upon one system, whether it be Materia Medica, Christian Science, physical culture, New Thought, etc. He who limits not himself, who realizes that all have their uses, all are of God, will try all until he finds that which advances him mentally, morally, physically and spiritually.

The soul gifts of love, life, truth, compassion, righteousness are not material. They are merely expressed by the spirit through his instruments. Build

up your material with all material means. Make it a good instrument for the spiritual, but do not claim that a strong, robust body is the effect, the expression of the soul gifts. It is not. It is more often an expression of sound, common sense, by spirits who are incapable of expressing soul gifts, although the highest expression of the soul gifts is accompanied by the highest expression of the physical health.

Many of the internal states of consciousness of the life organisms of our bodies we know nothing about. The most important organs, the kidneys, the heart, the liver have no direct nerves connected with the brain, and are often diseased beyond cure, when the spirit, through the brain, receives his first intimation. He knows or feels nothing until he receives the message. If he never receives the message he feels neither pain nor discomfort. Hence, it can be seen while he feels and suffers through the life organisms of his brain and body, the pain and suffering is purely sympathetic and suggestive. Therefore, in truth, all pain, all discomfort, all disease is suggested to the spirit ere he feels it. Hence, under the law of suggestion, denials of the false messages and affirmations of the truth, are presumed to heal the brain and body. Whilst, under the law of suggestion the brain which sends to the body all impressions can be and is treated, it is folly to think that the spirit connected with the Divine Mind, who only feels through sympathy, should be regarded as an unrighteous, impure cause of that of which he is not even conscious until he receives the message. Material science knows and has proven this. When the brain is drugged, when various *nerve centers are made insensible and incapable of transmitting the messages, the spirit feels nothing*, and similarly, often the brain and body is drugged with *poisons manufactured by the discordant life organisms and becomes diseased, entirely beyond the help of*

healer, physician or surgeon, and the spirit is detached or dies before he even receives the message.

Thus, if disease, or repeated shocks to the nervous system, through either physical or mental means cause conditions, impossible to be healed, of which the spirit knows nothing, he feels no necessity for any help until too late. Then, only those who receive warnings from the different nerve centers, not those with these insidious diseases, the most fatal of all, are cured by the various systems. The sudden stroke of apoplexy, paralysis, heart failure, the coma of Bright's disease, etc., are often the first and last signs of disease. The spirit or patient, apparently well, is in a more dangerous condition, than those who are continually receiving messages from organs and nerves out of harmony and constantly seeking the help of all systems, physical culture, etc. It must be known that both physical and mental diseases are transmissible, that while, it is claimed, that only a predisposition is transmitted and only predispositions are transmitted in many cases, the fact is that numberless children are born in the last stages of disease, early victims to the laws of heredity. But the adult who inherits more or less disease in his brain or body, if his brain is sufficiently developed to enable it to receive and put in execution his mandates, can, by *living in harmony with natural law, and spiritual law, control all within his body*, and make them manufacture the necessary antidotes to offset the poisons, and replace with good healthful tissues the diseased. This is done repeatedly by the spirit who realizes the condition of his mortal instruments, and often performed by those who do not, who live in harmony with natural law.

Thus he who not only affirms, but expresses the soul gifts, he who recognizes that the material needs the material, supplies it through air, food and water with that which it needs or lacks, and if he cannot get

it in them, seeks a tonic, if he cannot manufacture it in the body. Few have the power to dominate the life organisms sufficiently to make them provide antidotes, or *manufacture something out of nothing*, hence the wise depend not solely upon the expression of the soul gifts, the spiritual, but make use of that which is provided for them on the mortal plane. The child who inherits or contracts disease, unable to treat himself, few are, despite the many remarkable cures heralded upon all sides without foundation, must be supervised by those who understand that all that puts him out of harmony, either physical or mental, should be vigorously abstained from, that violent mental emotion is as destructive as soothing, tranquilizing is constructive, that all that tends to give or excite nervous shocks are injurious in the extreme, that *peace, harmony and rest with simple diet and moderate exercise are more beneficial* in curing not only nervous affections but all than excessive exercise and an extreme quantity of food which can neither be digested nor assimilated, that, in fact the right kind of care, whilst not prolonging life ordained to go, can ease the sufferings and render it, instead of a burden a pleasure to even them, that pain, purely suggestive, sympathetic can be prevented from being transmitted to the spirit, that the soul gifts of love and compassion expressed by parent or by guardian instead of harsh words and anger, no matter how great the provocation, will do more to heal brain or body and mind, and that *prayer and perfect faith will ease the greatest burden and restore harmony even to the demented*. Hence, know the power rests with you all. Go to thy Father, ask for wisdom, and demonstrate it in good, common sense on the mortal plane, if so, then neither healer, physician nor surgeon will be necessary, *you yourselves will find the truth, the light and way*.

THE FUTILITY OF AFFIRMATIONS WHEN ONE VIOLATES NATURAL LAW.

The belief taught, and encouraged by some mental branches that affirmation systematically practiced, independent of material law, will heal the material brain and body is not founded upon a correct conception of truth. No material brain or body can be healed without the aid of material agencies. While the spirit is often impressed to heal or restore harmony through the aid of healers, or from impressions from the spirit spheres, harmony can only be recovered and retained by caring for the *material brain and body materially, directed spiritually*. While it is true that poisons have their antidotes developed often, by the very life organisms which produce them, and, that, under spirit, the antidotes have been often manufactured to counter effect the poisons, the fact is the material antidote is manufactured to cure the material poison which causes the diseases often without the spirit having any knowledge of how it is done, just as many pass away with a first stroke of apoplexy, and heart failure, who have no intimation that they are at all poisoned with disease until they are detached by death.

When the spirit receives from the nerve centers messages that the material body is out of order, he, by the power of his connection with the Divine Mind, himself dominates the life organisms, and if he is not ordained to go, compels them to manufacture the antidote. But this is very rarely done and only by those who live in harmony with spiritual law, even though ignorantly they deny the material, as do some of the mental branches. They therefore, whilst denying the material, rely upon it to effect the cure,

as well as to render it permanent. It must be realized, that, while the life organisms of the material body are really spirit organisms, the material substance they produce is purely material, and although a form of spiritual substance, is entirely distinct from the true spirit bodies, inasmuch as matter is subject to change, although not destruction, and the spirit immune to both change and destruction. Repeated affirmations help to restore and to keep harmony, but when body or brain is saturated with poisons, produced through violating law, unsanitary conditions, etc., the average material body can be cured more speedily by material remedies, from the outside, than by the life organisms within, which manufacture antidotes.

Many, despite the aid of healers, often retard their cure by depending upon that which cannot be effected unless all conditions are favorable. When one considers that perfect harmony in all parts of the brain is essential to restore harmony to all parts of the body, and that one discordant thought, caused often by the greatest unselfishness, whilst one is expressing the greatest soul gift, love, worry for instance over the trials of others, will prevent a cure, it can be seen why it takes so long to effect one, and why so many are never cured. When also it is known that health and disease, are under, not solely material law, but subject to spiritual, that when *Materia Medica* and all mental branches were unknown, that nature in all material forms, then, as today, repaired and destroyed, that those ordained to go went not a moment sooner, through not knowing anything about themselves, than those today who are the exponents of various systems, that in truth, primitive men, were, under Divine law, subjected to conditions suited to their advancement, as are the more advanced today.

The different systems evolved to (as spirit became

better instruments), minister to the material needs of the material bodies, which, as they advance, require different systems, hence, there are gradually developed that which is essential to benefit all planes of advancement among the different races.

Although the real *vitalizing, the true healing is done spiritually*, it is ever done with material agencies. Not the well, pure, holy, child of God or his spirit body, not the real spirit, the real man must be healed, but the material brain and body, his instrument, and solely with the material can it be. This should not surprise a system such as Christian Science, which claims truly that the material and the spiritual can never coalesce. Material and spiritual life are the same, *material and spiritual substance are entirely distinct*. Hence, to keep that which is cognized as health in the *material substance*, the life (spirit organisms) *of the material must develop from the material that which will cure as well as manufacture from the material substance of all life organisms that which builds up the material substances of all forms*. A form is an aggregation or combination of countless life organisms which manufacture the substance, under law, of which it is composed, out of others organisms taken in from the air, the water, the food, etc. Under law, they develop the form or body, under directivity they keep it in equilibrium and vivified. *Life* is not manufactured through *material agencies*, but organic substance, that which gives it a vehicle of expression is. Hence while life can never die, the material substance, deprived of life to animate it, becomes dead matter, when it is deprived of that which is essential for it to repair the waste of the ever disintegrating material substance. The only way to repair the waste is through material agencies, hence, ever, in all forms, nature is building and repairing with new material, whilst the useless is being discarded.

When the anatomy of the brain and body is understood, it will be recognized by all, as do the minority today, that to attain a high degree of efficiency, one must take as good care of the material brain and body, with material agencies, as they possibly can. But while the majority, in an ignorant manner depend upon the material, still as they know not how to live in harmony with natural law they continually violate it. One does not have to be either religious or spiritual to keep a material brain and body harmonious, while one is by no means evil and malignant because one violates natural law through ignorance or because one gets out of harmony through various, unselfish reasons. Many who develop their brains to become receptive to the knowledge of the spirit spheres, often neglect that part of brain which unfolds the spiritual, and, although they live in harmony with natural law and are materially wise, they seldom express a soul gift.

Love is the greatest soul gift, hence, one who expresses this law, often, through ignorance, fails to live in harmony with natural law, and entails disease upon himself, and yet is a better instrument for the spiritual than one who lives in perfect harmony with natural law and who never expresses a soul gift. Therefore it can be seen that the material must be depended on to cure the material, and that the higher truths, the soul gifts are entirely distinct and not at all connected with the material, are merely expressed through the material brain and senses. Hence, while a Christian Scientist or any follower of the mental branches can maintain health, and cure the material with the material, *spiritually directed*, they sometimes do not express the soul gifts as perfectly as one who does *not* live in harmony with *natural* law and neglects the *material through purely spiritual, unselfish reasons*. Thus many a sweet sufferer like Elizabeth Barret

Browning, sufferers through ignorance, out of harmony with natural law, while sufficiently in tune with the Infinite to live a life more spiritually unfolded than many who keep brains and bodies well through purely material methods. Many a one has sacrificed life in epidemics, (whilst expressing the soul gifts and affirming all truth and life and good theirs), by falling a victim to the scourge. Many a one to save life has sacrificed his own whilst vainly offering up affirmations. One who is debilitated or ill through lack of some essential element in the brain and body, can affirm until the day of judgment, and unless he takes that which is essential in air, water, food or tonic, will collapse whilst affirming health and denying disease as many have done, despite the best efforts of various mental branches. One who combines the two, who recognizes a material body must be provided for materially to be a good instrument for the spirit, can, when the deficiency is supplied, through the spirit whose power develops the antidote, (very seldom done), or the *material* maintain a certain standard of health, with occasional lapses when out of harmony through various means until he is ready to become detached. when all the systems combined will fail to keep him, as is shown in the countless who succumb.

When one sees that all are ordained to go, that all pass on despite all the best efforts of all the best systems, when one thinks of the countless thousands that no system can heal and who remain sufferers throughout life, the victims of many diseases, unable to go until their time comes, no matter how seriously afflicted, it appears that one must be rather undeveloped to claim that any one system, purely material or purely spiritual, can do that which really needs the two to effect the cure, and when one realizes that even the two combined fail when the time is ripe for detachment, one should acknowledge, as did Mrs.

Eddy, that Mind governs all, as she never so keenly realized, as when, do all she could, she could not banish belief in animal magnetism, and found herself, despite all affirmations of health and denials of disease, powerless before the Divine laws of the Divine Mind, with which, although connected, she was, as are all mortals, a poor expression of the real true spirits animating them.

It is true there are some who are sufficiently spiritually unfolded to compass almost the seemingly impossible. Many are healed and heal themselves of incurable diseases through faith and prayer.

With perfect faith, (few have it), ye can remove mountains, with *sincere prayer* ye can become so in tune with the Infinite, as to lift the veil between the two planes, and see, with the true sight, the invisible hosts who await to welcome you. *With daily affirmation of all good, with a positive mental attitude to, swerve not, to remain steadfast, with perfect faith in All Good, even though not cognized as God*, if so be it ye are spiritually unfolded, with sensible attention to the material, ye can indeed dominate the material and govern it wisely, banish disease, upbuild morally, and humbly learn to say, "Father, Thy will, not mine be done. Thine the will of righteousness and love, mine the same." Ever bearing in mind the health of the material body is but a condition, not a soul gift, and not dependent upon the soul gifts to either give or maintain, although often necessary for the expression of some of the soul gifts. There is a great difference between health of the body and health and development of the brain. Many a poor maniac has a strong, robust body. Many a developed brain a weak one, but both brain and body can be developed and strengthened through systematic treatments and through attention to *both the material and the spiritual*.

THE FOLLY OF DENIALS OF THE TRUTH.

Many, not knowing the mechanism of the material brain and body, after centuries of research and study have given to the world scientific facts, (the literature of these epochs filled with their misconceptions) which have been proven, through the microscope and other modern instruments not at all correct, and, as these instruments have proven these misconceptions unreliable, in time there will be more perfect ones which will prove many of the latest conceptions just the same.

Although the material brain and body, is, to spirit, on the mortal plane, material, and is under material law, all pertaining to the material universe is, under the law, not only of the spiritual universes, but subject to Divine laws, which, in reality, form the laws of the two universes, the spiritual and the material. Worlds just coming into existence need different laws from those farther advanced, and, as there are laws for every stage of physical formation, there are laws, also, for every plane of mental advancement. The material world is cognized by every form of life according to the development of that which connects it with the material, and as there is difference, between the planes of advancement of animals and difference between the animals on the same plane of advancement, there are still many amongst the human family on very low planes, therefore, all do not cognize the material world similarly. There are many who having eyes to see, see not the glory and beauty of the sky, tint and color of the flower, the many objects of beauty which appeal to the more cultivated brain. There are many who have no conception of music, etc. When it is known that that which produces the different impressions, through the sense organs, on the brain, is

produced under spiritual processes, it will also be known why brain and senses vary, that all are under law and advance or retrograde under directivity. Hence, as brain is developed that which one plane of advancement is prepared to cognize or apprehend, a lower cannot, despite the claim of some that the brain of an ape, (those on the lowest planes of the undeveloped races of Africa are but little bigger,) can comprehend or be developed, even, though subjected to the same environment, education, etc., as the child of one on the lowest planes of a higher race. And, as there are differences in brain formation amongst the races, there are different planes of brain development amongst them, but, with this difference, amongst the higher races, that, as there is, and always has been, more or less, intermarriage between all the planes, and more or less advancement and retrogression amongst various families, there is, here and there, through heredity, on the very lowest planes, those, who are capable of not only developing, but, regenerating brain, so as to become very good instruments for the thinkers animating them. Therefore, some times from the very lowest walks of life springs a being, entirely out of harmony with his family, an alien amongst his own class. The difference, not due to *haphazard chance or a whimsical fate*, but to those who *first formed his brain*, and, who, *under law, direct and supervise material conditions* which (*while he himself develops his brain by free will and individual effort, are instrumental in developing him.*

Humanity will soon begin to recognize the truth that while brains are developed to apprehend the truths of the spirit life more and more clearly), mental and moral advancement, on the mortal plane is not the great desideratum, or all would continually advance and no race, nation or individual retrograde.

Can anyone, familiar with facts deny, that,

although, there has been slow, steady progression amongst the majority of races, as there ever will be, that races, nations and individuals have attained to a certain height, and have either retrograded or been wiped out of existence? This truth must be known. NO race has ever attained to the development of the Aryan, and, although some of its branches have retrograded, its leading ones, (despite the present war, which is for purpose of *purification and readjustment*,) are on more unfolded spiritual planes, have greater brain development than any race has ever had, at any stage of development. Hence, that which was apprehended and promulgated as truth by many, in previous eras, amongst the various races, even though some produced many highly developed, is not accepted by those, today, who prove their cognitions and conceptions incorrect. Will any one deny that the earth is not stationary as presumed by Aristotle, one of the greatest intellects of his epoch, if not the greatest? Will anyone deny India retrograded under Buddhism? Not due, to as claimed by some, but *despite Buddha's* teachings. Although there were a few who *seemingly apprehended as there are today*, his lofty character, his noble aspirations, alone were, beyond doubt, that which made them seemingly grasp that, were they developed today, they could not understand. A very few prepared to understand the Lord, were on a more unfolded spiritual plane than those of Buddha's time, and, though many centuries of bloodshed and carnage have elapsed since, and many revolutions, through that called the religion of Christ, the many who lacked the spiritual unfoldment, the brain development to understand the Lord, who called themselves Christians, did not realize that they had not the slightest conception of His true character, and His real mission of peace, love and harmony, just as today waving aloft His banner many beseech His inter-

cession and aid to help them in perpetuating the brute characteristics which He came to teach them, if essential for their discipline, to overcome. How unspiritual must be the brain which attributes to the Lord Jesus Christ the animal characteristics of those who misunderstood Him then and today. Hence, it can be seen religious truth and scientific truth is apprehended solely according to the development and receptivity of the individual material brain and senses. But, because one fails to apprehend truth, one should not deny to others that which one fails to grasp, and because one fails to grasp it does not prove that because another can, that he is mistaken, it but proves that the one, on a higher plane grasps that which he cannot. *The highest conception proves superiority, as the highest character is, undoubtedly, that which expresses the highest qualities.* Would one prefer Nero, the monster, to Buddha the eminent spirit, who, although he lived a lofty, self-abnegating life, still did not attain to the plane of the Lord Jesus Christ, who *never* lived a material life, who had neither wife nor child, who *made no distinctions*, who taught the *publican, the sinner, who forgave Mary Magdalene, the thief on the cross, who taught of a Home where all was Love and life everlasting, not of extinction*, who instilled *faith, hope, charity, courage, love, etc?*

True Christianity, the Christ spirit is not confined to one religion nor one race. It is found wheresoever there be those who are developed enough to be good instruments for truth.

Is it true we are only material?

No, we are spirits.

Is it true that God or the Supreme Power is Omnipotent?

Yes, God is Omnipotent.

Is it true we live on this plane forever, this our only life?

No, it is not?

Is it true the material body is transformed into a spiritual one, or the soul?

No, it is not true.

Is it true we are cursed, born in sin?

No, it is not true.

Is it true we are punished and go to hell and damnation?

No, it is not true.

Is it true life ceases to exist and we are wiped out of existence?

No, life always lives.

Is it true we are reincarnated again and again?

No, it is not true.

Is it true we are great spirits born in or impressing material bodies?

No, it is true we are God's children, impressing for a time mortal bodies, *ordained in time to become great spirits through individual will and effort.*

Is it true children, not baptized, are consigned to Purgatory?

It is not true, no such place as Purgatory.

Is it true that salvation is dependent upon faith in Christ?

No, or our loving Father would be a monster incredible to consign the millions who never heard of Christ prior to His coming, the millions today who have never heard of Him, and the millions who through poor brains can never grasp or apprehend Him to hell. *All no less the children of Him than those who claim the only way to life everlasting is through Him.*

Is it true that the mortal body is unreal, that material substance is not real?

No, material substance is real while it is combined and grouped as substance, it is still real when it is resolved into electrons under another form.

Is it true that the mortal plane of consciousness is illusory?

No, the mortal plane is as real as is the spiritual while the spirit is conscious on it. *Solely that which is not cognized by the spirit but suggested to him is illusory? The pain, suffering and animal characteristics of the material body.* Only the good is true and real.

Is it true that we can have more than one self?

No, there is but one real self, the spirit ever in the real spirit body, after being born in it, amongst the same dear ones brought forth on earth, but those who have material bodies have brains which, under law, *sometimes for various reasons become more or less poisoned by the life organisms of their bodies which prevent the spirit from controlling the brain, and it, makes him in a sense act almost like another personality* but when it is in *harmony*, in accord, the *consciousness of all its life organisms are merged into the consciousness of the spirit and there is unison.* Then there is permitted sometimes other spirits to take charge of certain bodies while their own spirits are being educated, in the real life, and, as they have to use the material brain and senses, and are individual spirits, and *different* in many respects, they impress as perfectly as they can, that which they *know themselves.*

Is it true that there is evil in the spirit spheres, and that evil spirits, demons are allowed to obsess and torture us?

No, the brains impressed so are impressed through auto-suggestion, and that which Mrs. Eddy calls animal magnetism, nothing spiritual about it. When one is impressed with truth, he knows that evil is unreal, in the sense, that it is not ordained to last, and only a state of consciousness for this plane, that the sole hells in existence are really of the mortal brain, and have no spiritual reality. Only the good is true, and only the true real.

Is it true there is a devil or father of lies?

No, although, there are many of God's children, pure spirits, who through material brains, under law, act like devils to mortal sense.

No, that which must be, will be, but where anything is asked for that *will not interfere with material and spiritual law it is granted, not otherwise.*

Is it true that faith can prolong life ordained to go?

No, not one moment. Those who are healed through faith and prayer are not ordained to go, hence all who have brains in harmony, when not ordained to go, can, through faith and prayer be healed.

Can we deny the disease, lack of ease of the mortal body, and cure it solely by affirmations and denials?

Not unless one lives in harmony with both natural and spiritual law. It is not true to deny the truth that the material body, not the spirit, is out of harmony. But it is truth to affirm the power of the spirit and to suggest to the material that which will restore harmony, if necessary, obtain the aid of healer who never heals, but only suggests to the spirit's mind that which he often cannot receive from the brain himself, hence, silent treatments often are the most efficacious. The spirit receives the treatment and himself heals his material instruments and effects the cure, when he brings his brain in harmony with the real and true brain connected with the Divine Mind.

Can one heal oneself, with out the aid of material agencies?

All material bodies need material agencies to manufacture the material substance, hence all material forms prey upon each other, the strong upon the weak; air, food, water, is essential to maintain life and to develop the highest efficiency. Although there are those who *can suspend animation, live for varying periods without air, food or water*, they are absolutely es-

sential to keep the material *body in activity and health*. All according to custom, habit, education, training, etc., develop brains and bodies differently. That which is beneficial for one is not for another. Some can live with but little impure air, some with little, poor food, some with very little exercise, but *all* require *some* air, *some* water, *some* exercise or *life* ceases and they *become atrophied, muscles flabby and useless*.

Can one be healed by physical culture?

Yes, of many diseases, but not of all, when systematically practiced, but any deviation is attended with danger as it can only develop the body up to a certain stage. If one, not familiar with the laws of the spirit depends entirely upon it, he is liable (through the erroneous conceptions of those, not familiar with the mechanisms of brain and body, or with the power which regulates the capacity to endure of each vital organ, under law,) to tax beyond the capacity, to endure as a boiler is liable to explode, one of the vital organs, just, as many who, unaware of the derangement of these organs receiving no intimation, until death comes, succumb to heart failure, paralysis, etc. If correctly impressed they would know that, though the vital organs never rest seemingly to them, that they are regularly *vitalized nightly, while the spirit is absent, and that in repose and rest, they do not have to work so hard, as when taxed beyond their capacity to endure*. Thus, those who practice physical culture with success have the sense to build up the body with plenty air, water, food, sleep, nature's restorer or they exhaust their vitality. Some brain specialists claim there is no such thing as fatigue to the vital organs, the mental branches, none to the spirit. The truth is the vital organs are but instruments for the body as the body is for the spirit, and they both are under natural law, and all that puts the brain or body *out of harmony, too much or too little exercise, too much or*

too little food, not enough food, fresh air, great mental excitement, etc., will result in that sensed as illness, whether acknowledged or not. Therefore it is folly to deny truth, rather look it in the face, and do that which is most beneficial, if not awakened to the truth, whether to depend upon all systems instead of one to keep health and activity. All under law and all under God.

Does Materia Medica heal?

Yes, since it appeals to the masses, it is the most popular, heals greater numbers, and its most enlightened members are doing more good than all the mental branches combined, and just as much instruments, *under Divine Law as they are.*

WHAT IS RIGHT?

All, according to how brain is *formed* in the first place and how *developed through environment, education, training, association, etc.*, have *different conceptions of right*. Were all subjected to the *same* material conditions, environment, etc., there would be *still* many different conceptions, due to the *first formation* of the brain, the *law of heredity*, and the *material conditions* made by those in charge. Among children, subjected to the same material conditions, there are countless *different ideas and conceptions*, and even among families there are often very marked differences. It is often the case that many, subjected to strict religious training, are not as morally advanced as many who have never had any, *not due to the religious training as presumed, but to the formation of the brain and the law of heredity*. Thus from the slums emerges a giant intellect occasionally, and from many, unable to provide proper educational advantages, come the greatest minds, not through education *given* them, but because their brains are first formed to develop through will and individual effort. Hence, it can be seen while education, etc., is good for the average child of mediocre intellect and ability, the product, he of material conditions, the master mind forms conditions often, although always under law and directivity.

There is as great difference between great minds according to their aspirations and pursuits as there is between those on the lower planes. All more or less, have different conceptions of that which is right. That which is presumed to be conscience is the still, small, often unheeded, more often never heard, voice of the spirit.

That which one race or plane, according to its

advancement, thinks right, one on a higher rejects, thus as brain has developed the conceptions of right among all races have become truer, clearer, more spiritual, according to the time from whence they evolved from the animal. That which was done by primitive man is not today. Although the animal lust and propensities still dominate, they are ashamed in the broad light of day. While it is true races, nations and individuals have retrograded, although the majority advance, that which causes retrogression, the undeveloped life organisms, of the races living today are more developed than when races were wiped out of existence, when for purpose of purification and readjustment, as well as for the detachment of many, physical and mental upheavals, under law, do that which is necessary. Prior to every war similar to the present, the majority of the reigning classes, those in power expressed the evils and weaknesses of the undeveloped. Not so today, although the ones in power *seemingly control*, they are but the products, the instruments, under law, of conditions which (as brains become better instruments) are inevitable, under the universal law of progression, in the real life. Notwithstanding that brains advance and their conceptions become clearer they, who differ, cannot agree any more than, when, as primitive men, they fought over the spoils of the chase, and the woman bought, sold or stolen. Hence the different nations all deem that they are right and all think they are doing their highest duty when they fight to sacrifice the life given them by God to prevent their own brethren and sisters, of the same race, from encroaching upon that which they think their own especial rights.

Many engaged in the present struggle recognize that not one is right, many in it through love of country, family and expediency, etc., would gladly refuse if strong enough to brave public opinion. While the majority of those in power and the majority of

the masses are inflated with false ideas of right, there is a much larger number than ever before who do not approve of war and know they are not right (despite the hatred and bitterness of those who strive to keep alive the fires of hell, through various ignoble reasons, safely ensconced at home) (they, notwithstanding they recognize this cupidity, commercialism, love of power and lucre) are willing to ruthlessly sacrifice themselves through, as said before, a mistaken idea of duty. These would, (instead of as in days of old, torture women and children needlessly and kill all prisoners as all primitive races do today,) share their last crust with their enemy. So different are the conceptions of right of the different nations that they all think they are right as did the North and South in the United States where father slew son, and brother, brother. Although there are different conceptions of right as there are different conceptions of religion (righteousness is religion), all the righteous are religious whether they believe in God or not, there is *true* religion, not the false, numberless misconceptions as there is righteousness, the *true right* of the soul of God, not acquired on the *animal plane or evolved from the first cell*, but from the *Mind of Omnipotence*. The various conceptions of those engaged in this war, though they honestly believe them, are not right in God's sight and right to the large number who are better instruments for the truths of the real life and who openly advocate peace. The unity of God, the unity of His children, the unity of good, of love, of righteousness are identical, one cannot be without the other. Good is not evil, love is not hate, righteousness is not wrong. Though they believe evil is good, hate instead of love, does not prove them right. Evil is not good, hate is not love, wrong is not right. They merely, according to the development of their brains and minds, cognize righteousness imperfectly. Though their words be of love and righteousness, their acts are of

hate and wrong. Then how can they be right? They are none of them right, no matter how they think, and as they are not right, those in other countries who encourage them to carnage and lust are not right.

Those who from commercial reasons, (through love of power and money, who manufacture munitions to destroy their own, who shut their eyes to truth, who will not see, through fear of popular opinion or the enmity of another nation, who will not uphold that which within their souls, they know to be right, but alas, cannot express through their undeveloped brains, not fitted to apprehend truth, are, like the Pharisees, poor vehicles for *righteousness*, but good ones for *materialism*. Could they see clearly, were they impressed correctly, they would turn with horror and loathing from their false conceptions, as many will when too late. They would cease to be instrumental in causing the death of those, who, were it not for the weaknesses and the evils of their kind, would go in a more peaceful manner. Be warned in time, ere you precipitate greater holocausts and sign your own death warrants. Take heed ere too late you bemoan that which you could all prevent, for while you are under law, and that which must be will be, yet know it could be in a very much more peaceful manner, hence the liberation of so many with suffering and torture, instead of peacefully, as it would be were you free from the lusts of the animal.

While ye, God's children, are pure, holy spirits, shut off from the spirit spheres your poor material brains and bodies, in a sense, are almost distinct personalities, until their consciousness is merged with yours, hence will, will with the inherent power of a child of God to pierce the crass density of thy material brain, will to transmit that which is really right, not that which seemeth so.

Is it right to murder an individual? No; then

it must be wrong to murder many, as all engaged in the war are. Is it right for nations to murder? No, that which is wrong in an individual, is wrong in a nation. Is it right for an individual to steal, to deprive his neighbor of his wife, family, home country? No, then it is not right in a nation. Is it right to debauch the pure, to betray the innocent, to slay even an enemy? No, then it is not right for a nation. Is it right to set all laws of good and righteousness at defiance, to trample honor underfoot, to make Justice cry aloud, to make Faith, Hope, Charity flee with horror, in short, is it right to practice the most *damnable arts of paganism, whilst professing to be followers of Christ, the Prince of Peace?* Deride, scoff if you will, all that He suffered for, all that He represents, but remember "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth" ever meets with the swift law of compensation.

Is that which you sin and struggle for worth it? Is the wealth of the world more than honor, is all the land of all nations combined worth the terrible price ye are paying? Could ye feel the aching, breaking hearts of those who suffer, pray and wait at home, the widows, the orphans, the bereft mother, sweetheart, friends, ye would get down on your knees and pray to that God (ye not only who are engaged in the war, but ye who are responsible for it and ye who are providing the munitions to prolong it,) for oblivion, rather than see their tortured faces and hear their heart breaking cries. Could ye but see the terrible destruction of property, the devastation of fair lands of peace and plenty, the wanton disregard for all that it hath taken centuries to develop, could ye realize the creative genius that is being laid low, the genius that is slow to develop, ye would hang thy heads with shame and paralyzed would be the hand extended for gold.

With "that measure ye mete," on, ponder on that, "with what measure ye mete," think ye, ye are right

when ye make thy brother thine enemy, when ye fill him with hate and contempt, when ye bequeath to thy children a heritage of woe and dishonor?

Though God and righteousness are at the helm, and in time there will be greater freedom, liberty and fraternity, reflect ere that is accomplished, thy children will suffer. They, weakened and disheartened, illumined with clearer visions, will bring order out of chaos, and though adversity, want and disease will decimate many they will strive to unite all whom they can, under a banner of peace and love. And ye, not engaged in this struggle, who foolishly claim ye are neutral, realize that but a very limited number are. All are bound by ties of blood or self interest, to the warring nations. Is it right to judge, condemn the potentate or government of any, not knowing the truth? How can ye, when all assert they are right, and all give different versions, decide which is, if ye are really neutral? Therefore, ye who sympathize with those who are connected with ye by ties of blood, of self interest, cannot be neutral, and ye cannot be impartial judges, not knowing the truth. Ye may think that ye can by putting all personal feelings aside, all the opinions formed by reading the views and censored articles of the ones with whom ye sympathize and coolly, dispassionately weigh the character of the different nations, but, if so, ye will decide according to that which ye know, that which ye have read, that which ye have heard with the brain and mind ye have formed, and your opinion, if not in harmony with *love and righteousness, love for thy neighbor as thyself, love for thy enemy as thy neighbor, ye will be on a par with all who claim they are right, who think it is right for them to kill, steal from, and torture the enemy, but wrong for the enemy to kill, steal from and torture them. Ye, like all, not able to cognize right.*

Russia has more land, more undeveloped wealth than any in the world. England's boast is that the

sun never sets on her domain; France has more than ample territory for her people; Germany has developed her people to the highest efficiency to enable her to provide for them within a limited area. Russia, England, France, have been at war several times within the last forty years; Germany has been preparing to protect herself from Russia and France, knowing her desire to regain the territory, which under German rule, has become more or less German.

England thinks it right to make herself Mistress of the Seas, to hold dominion over a large portion of the globe. Russia thinks it right to endeavor to make herself the greatest power. France thinks it right to regain her own. Germany thinks it right to develop her people to the highest efficiency through industry, perseverance, application unexcelled, and hence, has become the greatest instrument for the *knowledge* of the spirit spheres.

She thinks she has as much right to an army as England has to a navy, that she should be honored for developing herself so tremendously upon so restricted an area, that she has as much right to the seas of God as England has, and that, can she not obtain her rights peacefully, (as she and all are still animal), the sole way in which she can obtain her share of the spoils is to fight for them.

It is folly to bewail, on mortal plane, that which the people are not yet developed to enjoy, and that is the blessings of peace. But while it is folly to bewail, it is not folly to strive for it, recognizing that it can only come through the determined efforts of united nations. As the various peoples cannot have it without bloodshed, bloodshed is, under law, permitted, and as they can only learn through the sole hells they ever know on earth, the hells of war, *they only learn after they have wrought all the misery and ruin they possibly can and sacrificed countless lives.* Only

through suffering do they learn; therefore for purpose of purification and readjustment, *solely accomplished in this way, and to liberate the countless* who awaken in their glorious Homes of beauty, free from the horrors of mortal plane is war permitted. Those who are left, here and there develop through the crucible of suffering, temptations overcome through the bitter experiences of those who have perished, and, this, not known on the mortal plane, the brains and bodies of those destined to be leaders, composed of more *highly developed life organisms* which render them better instruments for quality, liberty and fraternity. It can be seen that humanity is on the upward march when one reviews the history of the past, and realizes that, now, instead of nations being wiped out of existence, only individuals go.

Although it is true that entire races have been swept out of existence and continents submerged, all life organisms were not and many were in forms of life, on a much higher scale, than when first brought forth, many in very advanced forms, and ever a few in man, hence it can be seen that, notwithstanding there is a preponderance of undeveloped ones in those nations and individuals which and who retrograde on very low planes, more recently evolved from the animal, and many just evolving from the first cells, the truth is, all are developing and constantly reproducing. Every form is composed of countless ones transmitted from countless progenitors. The most highly developed reproducing their own kind, ever advancing. The undeveloped ever producing their own kind, ever advancing. But so slow is that considered evolution, that it takes countless years ere development can be noticed. Hence, those who inherit, for purpose of discipline a majority of undeveloped ones, such as Greece and Spain when they could not heed spiritual impressions, controlled by

the material, they, not responsible for the formations of the brains transmitted to their children, transmitted that which caused them to retrograde.

Oh, ye wise and learned, ye claim there is a Supreme Power governing all. Yet ye hold thy-selves and brethren responsible for the *conditions which have evolved, developed from a little material cell*. And ye censure all who fail to obey thy man made laws and who do not *think as ye do*. And, oh, ye spiritually wise, ye claim God, Principle is Omnipotent and yet ye make the pure, holy spirit *create vile illusions out of purity and holiness*. Why do ye not see, ye who believe in Nature that the *material* can only develop the *material substance* and that the *life principle* which develops the *substance*, that which governs and rules is *under guidance and directivity, slowly developing from the low to high, from imperfection to perfection, and as life has developed up to man with but few retrogressive steps, it is still developing with fewer retrogressive steps and all really not retrogressing, only seemingly so, for the life organisms which compose the form are ever on the upward march even though the form may have a preponderance of those on a low plane*.

But, while ye all are under law and directivity to develop through *individual* will and effort, the essential qualities, not the soul gifts, ye, spirits, cannot change immutable law? Therefore, according to your plane of development, ye express the animal *propensities and possibly not one soul gift*. How many in the present war are expressing soul gifts? Yet as God is Supreme they are getting that which is essential, even though they, through lack of development of the material brain, *under law, which they cannot violate, violate mortal law, entirely distinct*. Therefore, whilst developing brain, making it a good instrument, still dominated by the undeveloped organsims, they ex-

press lust and the characteristics of the animal God is Omnipotent, this plane absolutely necessary with its states of consciousness of evil, to develop His children. Think ye the animal diseases and propensities would be in existence, unless for a purpose, under Omnipotent Wisdom? Think ye that Mind which is of God and is spiritual, all minds are spiritual, that termed mortal is spiritual, could create independent of itself and source anything at all? If mortal mind creates the illusions and all mind is of God, then He must, as *Mind governs all, create the illusions, not those who form mortal mind, through their material instruments, for apart from Him, apart from Mind, they could not develop any kind of mind, nor develop substance without mind.* Hence, as material life and consciousness is as real, save that it is transitory for the individual spirit, as the spiritual, and but a form and phase of spirit substance and spirit consciousness, and under God Omnipotent, it can be seen while all are impressed according to the development of their brains with various conceptions of right, all are under Divine law, unchangeable, gradually developing, not solely one race, one nation, one individual, but all life from low to high, and while all are in course of development, (all material worlds are for this purpose), there will always be, more or less undeveloped conditions, always the spiritual impressing the material, the material transmitting the animal, the perpetual conflict to develop the essential qualities. And while developing these qualities, as there is universal progression in the real life, all are impressed more or less with the soul gifts to cheer, comfort and upbuild mentally and morally, to give to those who are ready, who have overcome, "the peace that passeth understanding" and the knowledge that the real life, the real Home, the real plane is that where all really live, though they know it not, while developing that which is necessary.

SELF CONTROL.

When one has a brain and body attended to properly, and every wish gratified, it is easy to be an optimist. But when one has either brain or body denied that which is essential, it is very difficult for even the highly advanced to maintain the necessary poise, for, despite their most strenuous efforts the animal almost invariably conquers. Yet there have been and are many who dominate all material conditions, and denied all that material life affords, still keep faith in God, with the "peace that passeth understanding," and many who if not religiously inclined, with good material brains, philosophically submit to the inevitable.

Often those who are born with poor brains and bodies, which never can be strengthened, perish, and awaken in the real life, all essential qualities developed before those who are stronger, who have better instruments for the soul gifts, develop that which is necessary for them. When a spirit is put in charge of a spirit brain and body developed for him in both worlds, if the body is perfectly developed, he does not need a mortal body nor more mortal training, and is detached before brought forth on the mortal plane or still-born. None are favored, but receive under law, in turn, the brain and body which is connected with the Divine Mind and thus obtain personality and soul. Every life organism in their brains and bodies has been developed in both worlds, to yield them perfect submission. Those ordained for the mortal plane must continue the development and undergo with the material brain and body that which is essential, the material brain within the spiritual, not

occupying the same place, but within interstices, hence all the material brain receives from the material life is recorded on the real spiritual brain and all that is necessary for the spirit on the mortal plane of consciousness is impressed by those in charge until he brings the material brain in harmony with the spiritual, when he, through his connection with the Divine Mind, more or less, independently, expresses the soul gifts.

The object is for the spirit himself to develop all that remains to be developed, when conscious on the mortal plane he relies entirely on the mortal brain, for all spiritual mind is shut off, excepting in very rare cases. He is subject to the laws of the mortal plane, and if he has but one quality to develop, such as patience, although developed along other lines, he remains until he develops this quality, even though it may take him many years. The spirit, attached to a diseased or feeble body, or one decreed to go early in life through accident, etc., either weak or strong, generally has but one quality to develop, almost entirely developed, and although seemingly weak and undeveloped, mentally afflicted or a criminal, is detached before those who are a long time in developing theirs.

The progression of the mortal plane is due to those who have but one or two qualities to develop, who have developed brains, good instruments for the learning and wisdom of the spirit spheres. Those with poor brains, the criminal class, etc., although often kept many years developing certain qualities, with their unreliable brains are very poor instruments. The Lord Jesus Christ said that material senses, (organs for the brain,) shut out truth and healing. The material brain and senses are responsible for the difference in mortals. Brains and senses vary in all. Through the brain and senses individual mortal mind is developed, hence, all mortal minds vary. The brain and mind of a criminal is different from the

brain and mind of a respectable member of society. The brain and mind of a laborer different from the brain and mind of a college professor, the brain and mind of a fool or weakling different from the brain and mind of a great scientist. As these vary, so do all formed differently in the first place, vary in all. Hence while it is easy for some to express self control with good brains and minds, it is much more difficult for those with poor. It was easier for Emerson (with a good brain first formed, to develop it, and thus exercise self reliance, than for those who have brains not capable of being developed or who cannot develop them until they are subjected to favorable material conditions, of environment, education, etc. It is easy for one with a full stomach to be patient under certain conditions, while it is very difficult for one under simular to be patient with an empty one.

Self control, self reliance, then, is largely the result, not only of the spiritual, but of material conditions on the mortal plane, with those who have not good instruments, and yet, many with poor brains, through training administered by others, and impressions received from the spiritual, develop into fairly good instruments, and gradually develop self control and self reliance. One of the first essentials, when one has a debilitated brain or body, is to provide proper material aliment. Only the superficial claim that all deliterious substances, poisons, etc., can be taken with a positive mental attitude without evil effects, that the material instrument can be clogged with food until it breeds poisons and foul gases, which not only undermine the health of the body ,but affect the brain, and then wonder why one should lack self control. This undeveloped class is on a par with the class, who think that they can prolong life indefinitely without air or food, or within a cesspool keep their children from disease. Either class lack cer-

tain brain development or they would know there are times when their material bodies, although apparently well, require as much care as when really ill, to prevent serious consequences, and that the needs of the body vary, that a food essential one day is harmful the next, that too much of one kind of food for certain people, is as bad as too little of another. That one body can subsist indefinitely on one kind of food which would starve another, that, in truth, all bodies to develop the highest do not require the same food as all brains do not require the same mental training. Many material scientists teach that the food has everything to do, not solely with building up the tissues, but providing the necessary elements for the brain. Even criminals and the mentally unfit are being helped by certain foods. Some foods contain more or less poisons in small quantities such as those which contain arsenic, phosphorus, etc., and when taken repeatedly are very harmful. The patient is supposed to be a victim of a disease, which, in reality is the result of a poison, not the direct cause.

Diseases are the result of one or a combination of poisons developed by inherited life organisms, under law, or by those taken into the system through air, food, water. These life organisms also, through inharmonious conditions, produced by too much, or too little food, extreme heat, extreme cold, too little or too much exercise, mental excitement, etc., create the poisons which cause disease. A severe fit of anger causes apoplexy, insanity, etc., not because the spirit himself, behind the crass density of the material brain, is angry, but, because the material brain is saturated with poisons.

The wise physician and mother, knowing the evil effects of mental disturbance, tries to prevent everything that causes undue excitement. They know that all bodies are not alike, that while one child can

stand repeated chastisements, one with a weak heart might not survive one, and, as the heart is often diseased without showing any sign, one can never tell when a fit of excitement may not result fatally. Many parents through repeated beatings, and fits of excitement have so debilitated their children as to make them, ere attaining to puberty or early middle life, physical and mental wrecks. Those who chastise in anger, who expect to perfect character in this manner, are very unwise. They merely force a child to suppress the outward expression of that which had better come out. If inclined to lie or steal, the habit instead of being checked in this manner, is simply suppressed. Example is ever better than precept. If a parent goes into rages, his children will, if not suppressed, and if suppressed they but develop poisons which are evidenced in other ways, if not at the time, in later life. Poisons which develop such diseases as the kidneys, heart, etc., often attributed to other causes, for instance, a child who inherits a predisposition to kidney or heart trouble will, through continued fits of excitement, develop the disease, as much as through improper food. Anything mental or physical which puts the body out of harmony, result injuriously at the time or later. No teacher or parent who exercises not self control, can expect to cultivate it in others. They but suppress the outward indications, and instead of building up character, develop deceit and hypocrisy, the most difficult of all to overcome, the most insidious, much more difficult than disobedience or bad temper.

The man or woman who, through faulty education or training, develops the former, must work very hard to overcome them. Better to give way daily to the outward expression than to develop poisons which, not solely undermine the body, but make the brain a very poor instrument for good. Hence it can be

seen that self control when it only suppresses the outward expression of the unworthy, is not beneficial, the object to be attained is not the suppression of the unworthy, but to find its cause, and seek to uproot it, if possible. When we find it is often due to the improper use of air, water, food, etc., physical causes which affect the brain, and not through spiritual at all the parent or guardian should seek to remove the cause, and to change all methods which have resulted in failure and commence anew, but by no means continue the same regime, diet and training which has failed. Those who do are like unto the child who will stick his finger into the fire continually, and themselves need the better informed to instruct them. When they learn to give to the brains and bodies of themselves and children that which is necessary to upbuild and keep in good working order, when they combine with this the spiritual, moral, religious training which is equally essential, they will then develop the highest and best in their children. They will learn that real self-control means to control not the outward expression, but to conquer that which causes the outward expression, the animal passions and disease.

It can be seen then that one has to depend upon the material equally with the spiritual. It is true that pure, elevating thought produces a harmonious condition, it is also true that calm, tranquilizing thought, whether pure, elevating or not, produces a harmonious condition. It is true one utterly deficient in expressing the soul gifts, can keep the body healthful by attending to its material wants, as is seen in many who have absolutely no spirituality, and who rarely express a soul gift. It is also true that there are many very pure and righteous who keep brain and body out of harmony by neglecting to live in harmony with natural law. The mental branches

which teach that the spirit can control, that thought is constructive, that the material is ever subject, amenable to the spirit, *regardless of the material*, are not correctly impressed. The two blood diseases have carried off more innocent children of upright, honorable parents, themselves victims of the sins of their progenitors, than all the mental branches can ever heal. All the crime, on the mortal plane results from the animal propensities and diseases, the propensities which can never be located and the diseases which affect the brain, or are closely connected with it, such as adenoids, the eye, the ear, the thyroid nerve, growths, pressures on the brain, which cause moral degeneracy and crime not due to the spirit, but to the disease which renders the brain irresponsible. Some have committed suicide from the agony of tooth, eye and ear ache, and some have committed murder. The physical disturbances cause the destructive thought which is the result of disease. When these diseases are healed, the patient returns to his normal condition whether healed spiritually or otherwise. It is not merely a change of mental attitude which affects the mental, nor the will, although the will must always operate. The truth is, while all healing is done under Divine guidance, that all mental healing is done under the law of suggestion, suggested to the spirit in charge of the material body. If done silently from mind to mind, the spirit receives it, and suggests and treats his material brain himself. If audibly, if through others, the material brain is developed until restored to harmony. In either case, it is the spirit himself who heals the body by restoring harmony.

When he realizes his power, if the brain is in harmony, a good instrument, he can heal himself, but he cannot until he brings the brain in harmony. Those who are healed of various mental diseases,

through physical or mental healing, either through operations, diet, hygiene, or through treating the mind of the spirit which is not diseased (the brain is alluded to as the mind, and it is supposed to be affected) it is the brain that is treated, as mind is purely spiritual.

The thinker, who thinks all thoughts, must have a good instrument or he cannot heal himself. Constructive thought is spiritual, destructive thought purely material. Often the weakling, with poor brain and body, can, through proper physical and mental training strengthen his material instruments. It is presumed that the spirit thinks all thoughts, the malignant and destructive as well as the righteous and the constructive. But this is not so. All that is good is of him, all that it not is of the basilar qualities, all that comes from the animal and are not at all connected with that part of the brain which is under his control. They, in a sense, are governed independently of the spirit under law, changed when necessary, by those in charge of the mortal plane of consciousness. Thus, when a mortal body is dominated by this part of the brain and expresses the animal characteristics of anger, lust, etc., the spirit is as powerless to express his real feelings, as if he were drugged, hypnotized, or afflicted with mental disease. This part of the brain is out of harmony, therefore the thought, as with aphasia, is not expressed rightly. This part of the brain is the part that must ever be treated and be brought into harmony, ere it becomes a good instrument. As the spirit is only conscious on this plane and shut off from the real life, and as he is ever pure and holy, who thinks the evil thought? Who feels, if he does not, the material, lustful, revengeful feeling, when certain organs of the body filled with inharmonious workers who develop poisons, transmit the feelings sensed as illness, and others which

cause crime? Before these feelings are transmitted to the spirit they are felt. The spirit does not feel them, until he receives, through the brain, the message, then who does? The life organisms, out of harmony, send the message to the life organisms in the brain, which transmit to the life organisms in the spirit brain, where consciousness is located, the message. The spirit receives the message and as he is shut off from all brain connecting him with spirit life, and only conscious of the material life through his material brain and senses, he feels that which is designated as physical pain. The pain felt by the life organisms is suggested to and felt by him. Who and what causes pain, and what is it, as there is neither pain nor suffering in the real life, and the spirit is in the real life and all the life organisms, how can they feel pain? Must not pain and suffering then be a state of consciousness, more or less illusory, if it has no reality? This is a truth. It is a false feeling which produces sensations, as illusory as drugs. If pain be then, in its true sense illusory, may not all disease and animal characteristics be the same? Exactly so, the animal propensities and diseases, resulting from the instincts of self preservation to develop certain qualities, are produced for this purpose, and in reality exist not, although very real to all on the mortal plane of consciousness.

There is no such thing as death, it has no reality, life cannot die, cannot be taken, lying cannot be where naught but truth is known, no hate where love alone exists. All is free, open to all, no necessity for stealing. No animal passions nor characteristics, hence the spirit in the real life knows the truth when detached at night by sleep, knows that all so-called evil is but to develop certain qualities, and that pain and sorrow cease for each individual spirit when they are detached by death. In the sense that all that comes from the animal is illusory, not real, has made Mrs.

Eddy and other teachers term mortal life a "false mortal concept," but she did not make the distinction that only that pertaining to the animal is illusory, that all the life, the good and the pure, is spiritual, and that the mortal body is as real, while it lasts, as the spiritual and just as essential to develop God's children.

Do ye think that either ye or thy child express yourselves truly when you are irresponsible from drugs, liquors, or in passion, when ye know that the life organisms in your brain, not ye, get drunk, are drugged and get angry, ye will realize that ye have the power, within thyself to prevent all discord, all inharmony, if ye, under the law of suggestion, with the will given thee by God, control and dominate not only the denizens of thy brain and body, but develop rightly thy mortal mind. Hence, when ye feel blood rush to thy brain, when angry, perturbed or in any degree inharmonious, *will* to be calm, change the current of thought at once, ye are at the helm, ye control. When ye have a brain developed enough to transmit this truth to ye, ye yourselves can then treat your brain with pure, holy, or calm, tranquilizing thought. But remember, many through their own brains, can never receive the suggestion that they are the dominating power, that they can control, hence others treat the mind, of the spirit, and he then is enabled to treat his brain. Thus healers, teachers for this class are essential. In this manner affirmations, under the law of suggestion systematically practiced, in time, make the brain a good instrument.

When you know that ye are entirely shut off from the spirit spheres, and, although, thy mind receives occasional glimpses of the truths of the spirit life, and ye, behind the density of thy material brain, are cognizant of many truths, ye can never receive from the spirit spheres without your material brain, until ye have

first formed mind from the material experiences received by thy brain and through thy senses, but, after ye develop mind, and ye bring thy brain in harmony, ye then can express the soul gifts, but never can ye express anything on earth, excepting through thy material brain. Then know that if ye be fool, idiot on the mortal plane, it is not because ye are fool or idiot in the real life, but due to how thy material brain was formed primarily. But, reflect, there are very few who are born fool and idiot. Then think ye, can ye develop a good instrument by living in the slums, consorting with the vile, reading unclean literature, seeking impure company, listening to the lewd stories of the undeveloped? Nay, and though ye be gently bred, and live in luxury, if ye form thy mind and develop thy brain with the lewd and the low, if ye seek the society of those on a lower plane, ye cannot advance. But if ye realize once through thy brain, or through suggestions to thy mind that ye are a child of God, that ye are *not* low and vile, that ye are *pure and holy*, then ye can, through will and effort, develop, even amongst the low, and ye can make yourself an instrument for the good of the real life by abandoning at once and forever, (no intermediate, no vacillating course,) but at once, that which degrades ye, ye will be given strength; Heaven blesses every effort, strengthens every will; little by little, ye will conquer, and when ye bring your brain under control, and ye see with the true light of the spirit, ye will then be enabled to help others as ye have helped yourself, make yourself a power for good, an influence for righteousness.

Ye do not have to abandon those who do evil, your own brothers and sisters, no matter how low, but abandon the immoral habits which are not of you, but of your poor undeveloped brains. Watch the gradual degeneracy of a morphine fiend, the pure and

good by degress becoming low and vile, and, as you know that poor victim expresses not the true self, know also that you are drugged by poisons in thy brain, which by right material living and habits, ye can correct and conquer directed spiritually. Hence see that one is as essential as the other on the mortal plane. What though ye will and daily affirm all strength is thine, if ye deprive thy material body of that which it needs, what though ye say all righteousness is thine, if ye express but the vile? Then do not think that because ye can develop brain to become a good instrument for thee, that ye are superior to those who cannot develop, who never receive a suggestion from mind or brain, for ye are not in the real life, although blessed with the knowledge of the truth which gives ye self respect, the respect of others, and the strength to cope with all material trials.

Self reliance, to rely on self, not to rely on friends, child, parent, or any other, not even to rely on God, but to rely on self, to know that, although God gives not to all alike brains to advance on this plane, that the few, not discriminated against, but who receive under law, the requisite experiences, those who cannot advance, are but a limited number in comparison with the great majority. Then, think, that ye, no matter how low in the social scale, no matter how deficient in education, no matter how vile and impure, if ye but realize thy Divine heritage, Child of God, awake, arise, what more, what greater heritage in store? Though ye be hungry, naked, shorn, weary, though ye be obsessed with a secret vice, though ye be inmate of penitentiary or asylum, child of God, assert thy God given sovereignty, thy free will, thy power over the material brain, and commence to train it at once, under suggestion. Suggest the good, the pure, the holy, banish at once that which lowers. Though

ye be harlot, though ye be defiler of the innocent, awake, ye are not so in the real life, ye are not so now, only through thy poor, deluded brain. Think "I, weak, lowly, I despised, am not so. I am a child of God. I will awake and go unto my Father. What though I need food, shelter, what though I am ragged, destitute. I will die of starvation, I will be cast out into the street. I will not defile that given me by God. There are worse things than death. I will remember that I have the power to be good and pure though I starve. Father, loving Father, help me."

Think ye that those who overcome temptation do not do this daily? Think ye that ye are the sole ones who need, who hunger, the sole ones, gifted with beauty, who are tempted, or who fall, supinely yield? Ah, no, countless of whom the world wots not, even though they sin once or twice or thrice, awaken and sin no more. Though ye be drug fiend, though ye be drunkard, though ye be gamester who lives by thy wits, though ye be animal with an animal's lust, know all come from thy material brain, inherited from the animal. Will ye let the animal or the spirit control? Prefer ye to deserve the scorn of those who consider ye weak and degenerate? Prefer ye the hard crust and labor within the penitentiary, and low hovel in the slums, the impure joint and haunt of the vicious, or prefer ye, (no matter how ye have fallen, to cast aside that which hath debased ye, remembering it is never too late to mend, that he or she who overcomes deserves more credit than those who have never been tempted,) to commence anew, and earn thyself respect and the respect of others. *You* did not sin; you, the pure spirit, are still pure, it was but thy poor brains, thy lack of development, due to unfavorable conditions, environments, education, association, etc., try to think, try to exert will if no one else will help ye, what care ye? Help yourself. Ask for nothing

but work? If starvation is best for ye, starve with a good grace. If to be shelterless will broaden ye, go without shelter. What is wealth, what is power? What are all the false luxuries of the unawakened to the awakened child of God? Many have lived in the open, subsisted on roots, their water but the dews of Heaven, and many have died martyrs at the stake rather than do wrong. Ye can do the same. Think ye death so terrible? Nay, it is but awakening with thine own. But why need ye die? All ye need is honest work, if only for the bite ye eat, until ye can develop thyself. If ye will or cannot awaken then other suffering is needed and will be thine. For so all develop on earth, suffering far worse than deprivation of food, clothes and shelter.

If so be it ye have friend or beloved one who encourages the lust of power or wealth, unless to devote all to charity, be sure that one is not true friend of thine, for all who do not care for *thy individual spiritual good*, and who but care for thee, for that which they gain through ye or by thy efforts are not true, hence destroy not thyself for such. How many weaklings have fallen through the flatteries of the false, who have no use for them when wealth flees? How many toil within and without jail for these false mortal concepts of the real and the true? The man or woman who weakly yields to the flatteries of those who are using them are on a dangerous path. The sooner they awaken to the truth that he or she who lowers one morally, who degrades one spiritually, is but preparing a day of reckoning which will entail greater mental agony than all deprivations of the material the better for them. Hence ye of this class, suggest daily, will, that ye *will see and express the truth*, that ye will care for nothing so much as honor and self respect, that all who would make you lose either is a foe. Make no illusions, be not a hypocrite nor sycoph-

ant. What though ye have been all these, is that any reason why ye should continue so? Did not St. Paul cease sinning and become a shining light? Did not Mary Magdalene? If there was light for them why not for you? You are all children of God not one more beloved, not one more favored in the real life? So awaken now, make your brain a good instrument, it is solely that which hinders ye. If it be diseased, through lack of some element in thy body, or whatsoever it be, remedy it, go to God for light. If ye be so wise that ye believe not in God, ye must believe in good, but if ye believe not in good, and cannot realize that there is good, so be it ye can speak, daily say, "I am good, I am good. I will do right, I will do right." And after a while ye *will* develop knowledge of good. If ye know not what right is, it seems so many do not, if ye think it right to cheat, to steal, to drink, to carouse, to despoil, to glutton, to gamble, then try to think how these right things end, in sorrow and tribulation, if not in asylum and penitentiary.

Ye surely can see, so be it that ye can think at all, that the simple game of cards often ends in gambling, the first glass in the confirmed drunkard, the first morphine pill in the morphine fiend, the stolen trifle, no matter how small though it be a flower that belongeth not to thee, ends in theft, the first unholy embrace and kiss ends in sensuality, the first lie and deceit in hypocrisy. Therefore, if ye believe not in good, in God, with thy poor brains, and ye cannot cognize that which is right, ye surely can cognize how all these things ye think good end. And if ye do not wish to end so, if ye would rather end decently, respected and esteemed, instead of reviled and derided by the very ones who, although they carouse and play with ye, often despise and scorn ye.

Think ye the man or woman who has the right moral standard is not respected, whether understood

or not by those on a lower plane? Whether they deem you insincere or a crank it matters not, you take your influence with you. Your acts speak for themselves, but although your acts speak for themselves, let your words also. Often there are those whose acts are the most lofty, whose lives are devoted to doing good, who are judged by their idle words, by those to whom their acts are not known. Some of the greatest instruments for good, never with word, show their real selves, and regardless that their every act is devoted to doing good, are judged by the idle, empty words. And, oft many, who are deemed low and impure by the world are more pure than those who judge them. But is it wise for the good to hide their light under a bushel, to make themselves a target for those not fit to wipe their feet? Hence it is written, "Hide not thy light under a bushel, let it shine before all men." How much greater the power of the man who combines the two, the act and the word, who not only helps with the material bread, but gives the spiritual also, that which really upbuilds mentally, morally, physically. If you give daily material bread to a man, you make him weak, dependent, on others, you deprive him of self reliance, self control. If you give him the spiritual, you make him rely upon himself, you make him strong, you make him ambitious, you give him courage, faith, hope. The spiritual is most beneficial, although when necessary combine the two, for only an empty stomach can be borne patiently by the philosopher or by the religious, hence it can be seen that both must be attended to to attain to the highest efficiency, to develop the greatest self control and self reliance, to make one, on this plane, act as becomes a child of God.

THE ORIGIN OF EVIL.

This problem has not yet been explained to the satisfaction of many thinkers. Many have given explanations and conceptions but as all are inconsistent and improbable in the extreme, they are only credited by those whose brain development is not sufficiently in tune with the truth to receive or give it. Were they, they would realize that from the beginning of life on the mortal plane, there has been, with an apparent retrogressive step now and then (among the nations and individuals, who inherit a preponderance of undeveloped life organisms, or *undeveloped brains*,) a steady, although slow progression. When man was little higher than the anthropoid ape, and the low scale beings who succeeded him, (such as those who lived anterior to any epochs of which history has authentic records, although esoteric Buddhism embodies, more or less, incorrectly impressed truths, regarding the past history of the world,) they were correctly impressed that they came from the animal.

It is claimed by many that man was created by God out of the dust and endowed with soul. This crude belief is only entertained by those who, although developed in many ways will not think for themselves, who still adhere to the opinions formed when mind was not as developed as at the present time. Science has advanced to a much higher plane and has compelled religion to modify many of its earlier claims. Hence, it is now conceded by those who have sufficient brain development, that this belief is incorrect. They cannot repudiate that which is substantiated by indubitable truth, that man has evolved from the

animal and was not made by a fairy wand in a moment, a method entirely opposed to all God's ways of procedure. It took countless ages to make a body fit for the higher animals, this, many who still cling to the Bible version, admit. Even though many think there were many intermediate species which have passed out of existence, the missing link with them, still it can be seen that a body fit for a man would take longer than that of an animal. Hence all familiar with scientific truths, who not influenced by the unsubstantiated knowledge of antedeluvian eras, reject the Bible version, in the light of facts, such as skeletons and fossils proving, in orderly sequence, man's gradual development in anatomy, as well as from his works, gradual mental advancement. Although all historical records of the races which have preceeded those on earth today, excepting some in the hands of adepts, more or less incorrect, have been either swept out of existence by physical upheavals or destroyed by mental ones, science has proven indubitably his continual advancement from the primordial cell, higher development in the anatomy of every succeeding civilization, with an exception here and there of a nation or individual who inherited a preponderance of undeveloped life organisms.

Although claimed by some that higher civilizations have preceeded the Aryan, it is not so. From the Neandarthal type or cave man, the succeeding types show greater and greater brain development up to the present day. Although there are races who are still savage and wild as was the Aryan when first brought forth, they are so because more recently evolved from the animal. Those who think that the undeveloped hordes in Asia and Africa have as good brain development, are as capable of being impressed or taught correctly as the undeveloped planes of the Aryan race, have but to think of the Reconstruc-

tion Period in the United States when the Aryan race, a few in number, many *uneducated* and ignorant, conquered through *superior brain development, as the Aryan race in India and elsewhere, keep within bounds, under subjection, those not yet fitted to rule.* It is folly to claim that the *majority* in any race, on the earth, at the present time is as developed as the majority of the Aryan. That spiritual development which tends to degrade the masses instead of elevating, is but a spurious kind, wheresoever found.

As all races are on different planes of progression, so amongst them are various planes of development, these as distinct, often as is the difference between the races. Hence, even among the most undeveloped races are many who receive and express as correctly as many among the most developed, with this difference, the highest developed of the most undeveloped are on but little higher planes than some on the lowest planes of the most developed races. Hence, Booker T. Washington and many others in the colored race were and are on higher planes than many among the Aryan, but not yet on the highest, due, not to fault of theirs or because they are discriminated against or are any less children of God, but, because their brains are not yet fitted to receive or transmit correctly. With due deference to those who think that man, on the lowest plane of the lowest race, is capable of acquiring as readily as those of the highest planes and races, we must eradicate this false impression. It is not true. Even in the Aryan race, there are countless thousands incapable of advancing mentally or morally, who despite the best environment, education, training, etc., cannot learn. That which God has not given on this plane, brains to advance, the greatest universities cannot develop. This is well known. Every child of God has not the same material brain and body, and although many are subjected

to the same material conditions, all do not develop similarly. Hence, among all races, as well as all individuals, there are different conceptions of right and wrong. Every conception formed under material conditions, by brains of varying degree of development, hence all vary, more or less.

When man was first brought forth, he had no moral standard. His progenitors, ruled by instinct, knew naught of the Ten Commandments. They committed every crime ignorantly and innocently, knowing no better. And yet, despite of this, their acts are what are considered evil, and are really evil in their effects to the mortal plane of consciousness. It is not strange when they developed brains sufficiently, to receive impressions according to their plane, that they began to recognize the disastrous effects of their acts, and attributed them to powers of evil, independent of themselves. The instinct of self-preservation, inherited from the animal, manifested itself in all ways, and they still continued, as they do today, to follow the animal. As they advanced they gradually developed the religious instinct, or rather, in truth was impressed with it. This, as is known developed from idols, "gods and lords many," up to the One God of the Christians, little by little receiving clearer impressions and forming more correct conceptions of right and wrong.

The origin of evil, the desire to slay, to commit adultery, to villify, to persecute, to hate, was interpreted in various ways. The most undeveloped, attributing it to either extraneous influences, powers of evil, evil spirits, witches or to their own evil souls or egos subjected to the earth life repeatedly to purge themselves of their impure, unholy desires. It is not surprising, that believing these incorrect impressions of the truth, that they had peculiar ideas of right and wrong. Evil, hence, was not explained nor under-

stood by them even when the Lord Jesus Christ came, and calmed the turbulent life spirit organisms of their deluded brains, which they supposed to be casting out evil spirits. Although He told the truth plainly, as well as in parable and allegory, they could not understand, and disseminated and transmitted according to their own beliefs. He could not make them understand that the mortal life and plane of consciousness is but for a limited number of God's children (although that which composes their brains and bodies have all been developed on it,) in comparison with the countless who never undergo it and that the undeveloped conditions from animal to highly developed man, are essential to develop God's children, on this plane of consciousness, or they would not be, that the material universe and plane of consciousness has ever existed, that that which forms the brain and body, as said before, of every spirit child must be developed in a material world, under the apparent harsh conditions of mortal life. Many, in the sense, that they do not endure forever and are transitory, are in reality, only suggested to the spirit up on this plane. The pure, the good, the holy endure forever, the evil suggested to the spirit, only real on this plane of consciousness, and cognized through the *material senses which are for this plane alone*.

They could not understand the Lord, then, but, today many can understand. Those who realize the truth He stated know that the *material senses shut out healing and truth*, but the majority, who know little about their material senses, or whose brain and senses are not sufficiently developed, do not know that even many animals have more developed senses than they, and, that all they receive, from the material world, through their senses and brains are more or less illusory, and not true at all. Only the good is true, only the good real. Evil, then, is to each individual spirit

that only which he cognizes as evil, a state of consciousness permitted him, until through stern discipline he advances to the state that it, in reality, exists not. But, while this is true, it is also true that when he ceases doing evil, that, although it exists not for him, *it does for those who have not yet attained to his state*, hence there will be always evil for all planes until they develop that which is necessary. Each soul, each child of God, must himself undergo, whether through that deemed evil or not, that which is necessary, when the time is ripe for him to develop, on this plane, if so ordained, he does, if not, he is taken Home, with his material brain and senses still undeveloped. When he becomes a better instrument for the truths of the spirit life, he, himself, overcomes and conquers evil, he rejects that which degrades and selects that which elevates. He knows that although in reality, it exists not, that the seeming misery it entails on this plane is as great as though actually real. He knows that undeveloped acts are unnecessary to the awakened, hence he seeks to awaken all he can to the truth, he cognizes not that he is a torch to illuminate those just beginning to come into the truth, that all the Commandments given to God's children, the moral standard gradually growing cleaner and higher, are impressed, not to give the necessary discipline, which alone are given by the animal propensities and diseases, but to elevate, to upbuild, to purify, to conquer, *when ready*.

Does anyone who think deem that humanity is here to develop morally or spiritually, to develop the soul gifts which are the common heritage of every child of God in the real life? No, they know it cannot be so. They know there have been millions since man first evolved, millions today with malformed brains, who cannot advance, despite the best efforts of all systems of healing. They know that these millions

would not be brought forth on this plane, impossible to advance in any line of knowledge unless for a purpose, not *explained by any religion or philosophy up to date*. They know that while evil has its use to develop from imperfect the perfect, that all do not develop through undeveloped conditions, that there are many who develop not from the undeveloped condition of their own brains or surroundings, not from their own evils, *but the evils of others which cause them suffering*. All are not subjected to, all do not need the same training, but all receive that which is necessary, be it ever so hard or heart-rending. Often that which appears so dreadful is not as bad as it seems, God eases as much as possible unnecessary suffering either mental or physical, those who go either in physical or mental upheavals are magnetized into a comatose conditions, and even when apparently distraught, in extreme agony, do not suffer longer than is absolutely necessary. Many who pass with lingering diseases are so debilitated, so torpid their sensibilities as to have but little feeling left. Many diseases are more or less painless through the inability of the nerves to connect through the brain with the spirit. Although God, on the mortal plane is often cursed by His children who deem Him the Author of their woes, a cruel tryant, the truth is, that He has nothing to do with the mortal plane only to relieve its misery as much as possible, that it is under immutable law, that all the good, all the comfort comes from Him and His instruments, the Celestial Angels, who supervise and direct all material worlds, that whenever the time is ripe to help ease the burden or rather, when brains can receive Him, He does as He did through the Lord Jesus Christ.

When the spirit is able to impress correctly on earth, he casts aside belief in evil, rejects evil spirits, witches, obsessions, hell-fire, damnation, necessity

for salvation, etc. Whilst he knows the power of evil and righteous thought, he, when able to think correctly on this plane, knows no evil thoughts of others can affect him so long as he keeps his material brain and mind in harmony with the true and the holy of the spirit life, that no magnetism nor hypnotism can make him do that which is not in himself but if he keeps it not in harmony, it is subject to evil as well as good influence. The power lies within himself to keep out all evil influences. He is a child of God who has a material brain to develop, to make it a good instrument for truth. If his instrument is filled with discord, with wrong, with hate, sensuality, impurity, it then is also filled with fear. He must conquer this brain, fill it with love, with good, then he becomes impervious to fear. That which Mrs. Eddy called animal magnetism, the power of evil thought, is powerless to affect the brain or mind of one who lives rightly, he can ever govern his brain and body when in harmony and although animal magnetism still prevails, brain is more highly developed then when the Lord came, hence no prophet, teacher or reformer is subjected to that which He underwent. There is greater tolerance, broader sympathy, more correct spiritual insight. The belief in animal magnetism, the fear of it, gives it power, otherwise it is powerless to hurt those, upon the mortal plane who keep themselves pure and righteous.

There is, in truth, no such thing as animal magnetism, all is spiritual and all under spiritual law. The life of this plane, the life of the real life, hence, it can be seen that as all is pure and holy, animal magnetism exists not, and has no reality, but in the brains of those who manifest it upon the mortal plane. Had Mrs. Eddy not feared animal magnetism, as she knew all was pure and holy, she would not have tolerated belief in it. If all is pure and holy, animal magnetism exists not and is illusory. If all is not pure and

holy, it is a reality. Therefore, either one or the other is true. As all is pure and holy, it exists but as a state of consciousness, based not upon the erroneous impressions and conceptions of the material brain and body, but, under law, for purpose of development. While it exists not, in reality, and is powerless to control a brain and body in harmony with the spirit, it does influence brains and minds not in harmony to do that which they are entirely unconscious of or rather, to be exact, influences the drugged brain of a spirit who is powerless to do many things he would not permit if able. An honest mind and brain will not steal nor do wrong, no matter how strong the suggestion, but an undeveloped one will commit crime because it is undeveloped, whether magnetized or not, as all, more or less, on the mortal plane, but fulfill law. The brain formed in the first place not to advance, is subject under law, to the stronger. If to advance, it is influenced by pure and holy hypnosis and auto-suggestion. Those who have weak brains, who desire to strengthen them to defy evil influences, can only do so in one way, by striving to live as clean, good lives as possible, and by systematically suggesting pure, elevating thoughts, ever bearing in mind that the pure and good is constructive, the evil destructive to the brain, and that good brains, to form a good mind, can be developed in the majority.

It is difficult for mortals to understand that evil has no reality when they witness its terrible effects. Naturally, knowing that matter, apart from spirit, is powerless, devoid of life and power to act, they believe the spirit, soul child of God sins as he suffers, but when they learn the truth, that the material brain and body is only an instrument, (formed of spirit organisms which act independently of him,) that he uses throughout the day, and abandons at night when he sleeps, they begin to see that he often, is neither

responsible nor present, and that since he is a pure, holy child of God, he only impresses that which is of God, and that evil is not of Him at all. They know that he is no more responsible for that part of his brain which controls the animal part of his nature than were his animal progenitors, that were it possible to have an animal soul as claimed by theosophy, that animal soul is no part of the pure, holy spirit and *perishes with the material*. If he, pure and holy child of God is not evil and there is no evil in the spirit life, why is its semblance, as malignant, as sin and sorrow causing as though real, permitted on the mortal plane? Whence did it originate? For what purpose? Why could not the pure be educated and live only in the real life where all is pure and harmonious, who could cause such a terrible state of consciousness? This is known only by the most advanced Celestial Angels, who produce all the illusions and delusions of the mortal plane for purpose, not of causing the child of God suffering, but to train that which he must use to make him person and individual, his real brain and body. Every life organism which builds the substance of his body, must develop, on the mortal plane through that cognized as evil, (in reality undeveloped conditions,) the spiritual qualities of industry, etc., which are impossible to be developed in the spirit spheres. As it is impossible to develop them in these spheres and as his brain and body is but an aggregation of them, if they are not developed sufficiently, he has a material brain and body to continue the development on the mortal plane, in the mortal world, where the undeveloped conditions which stimulate endeavor, strengthen will, and excite ambition, are absolutely necessary for them, but not for the great majority, the still-born and those detached prior to birth who receive the real bodies, under law, in turn, sufficiently developed, to

be in harmony with the spirit.

The soul gifts of God, the soul of God's child is of Him, all the so-called evils are of Him, as He is All in All. But as Person and Individual, although the highest Expression of the Divine Mind, Principle and Spiritual Attributes, He is not responsible for the undeveloped conditions, that which must be to develop the vehicles of expression, brain and bodies for His children.

Hence He, as the expression of His own soul gifts and spiritual qualities, is not responsible for the undeveloped conditions. He cannot change His Divine, immutable laws which are imperative to bring forth His children. The necessary qualities to enable a spirit to grow can only be developed on the mortal plane, as has been repeatedly stated before. When it is realized that the material plane of consciousness is but for the purpose of developing these qualities and that everyone expresses the soul gifts according to the development of their material brain, it can be seen that those who are not in harmony cannot express good, therefore express more or less, that which is cognized as evil. Evil, solely due to the undeveloped conditions, in reality, exists not.

THE TRUE LIFE.

The true, real life is not that of the mortal but that of the spirit, not the life one leads on the mortal plane, mid suffering and discord, but the life one leads when free from the mortal body by sleep, trance or death. Could a spirit recall, on mortal plane, the peace and the happiness in the real life, the mortal plane, as a school, would be valueless. It would be impossible to advance, as neither mental or physical suffering would be beneficial. Hence to all but the especially illumined, the real life is ever, more or less, unreal and visionary. The purpose of the mortal plane is to train the real brain and body, to fit it to continue development in the spirit world. And, as it can only be developed on the mortal plane for this purpose, it is connected with a mortal body and through it receives its development. The spirit is in the real body in the real life, and merely impresses his material form when bound or attached to it. When, in the real life bound to the mortal, he is magnetized into insensibility, and only conscious with the material brain and senses on the material plane. If one cannot understand the material in the interstices of the real body, he must cognize as best he can, that the spirit, the real ego, is ever with the mortal body when it is awake and active, and apart from it when it is asleep, and his mortal body in charge of his guardian Angel. The spirit is always detached when in a sound, dreamless sleep ever absent from the body, receiving instruction, mingling with friends and family, etc. When the body needs him, if a dozen times a night, he is attached to it by those in charge. When wakeful or ill, as these conditions are necessary,

he is rarely detached, although conscious when body is asleep, of the real life.

To understand as clearly as possible with material brain, one must know that one mingles and associates with the very ones with whom they associate on the mortal plane, that the same ties that bind on the mortal, the same parents, friends, relatives, are identical in the real life. That even the ties one forms for a transitory period are the same. But with this difference, all ties formed from physical attraction, the animal passion, are not so in the real life, where it exists not. There are various degrees of pure, holy love, but passion, its antithesis, is not known. The love of the soulmate, entertained but for one, until earth life frees one, is infinitely superior to any love of the earth. Those that imagine that the animal nature (passion its dominant characteristic,) and evil, undeveloped conditions are of the real life, are still on the animal plane, no matter how holy and pure their individual lives. Their brains are still formed of undeveloped life organisms which prevent them from expressing themselves truly; did they have the right kind of a brain or instrument, they would know that nothing that is not pure or holy can be of God. Love is the most potent emotion in existence. Even on earth, pure, holy love, distinguishes man from the brute. One who sacrifices honor, friends, family for the animal passion, knows naught of true love on the mortal plane, which ever elevates instead of degrades its object. Those who imagine this spurious counterfeit love, learn to their sorrow that there is naught divine in it, and, that, for a certain purpose, unknown by them, they are but the victims of the unholy desires of the animal.

The spirit in his real home, knows the truth, and cognizes all from the true view-point. He knows all the so-called evil is, more or less illusory, and but for

the purpose of bringing the real brain under complete control. He also knows that as he, the spirit, only endures, suggested pain, so does his real brain, the suggested pain and suffering which is absolutely essential or it would not be. Although he seemingly suffers on the mortal plane, in the real life he does not, and as his real brain is never conscious on the mortal plane, it does not actually suffer but receives from the impressions recorded on the mortal all that is necessary to bring it under loving subjection. The true brain is entirely free from the animal and only expresses spiritual qualities and the soul gifts, as the mortal is solely of the animal, the spirit can only express according to how it is developed. The highest expression or manifestation of God, the Christ Spirit, in those who sought to lead the spirit life on this plane, have endeavored to eliminate the animal as much as possible. Before and since Buddha, up to the Lord Jesus Christ, adepts, masters have sought, through penance and solitude to develop the spiritual, not correctly impressed to realize that solely in the haunts of men, God's highest expressions, can they be developed to the greatest, as did the Lord Jesus Christ, the most perfect manifestation of God. Which requires more real courage, greater self-abnegation, to deprive oneself of temptation even though one tortures the flesh, or to seek it, go in the midst of it, and with example, not solely precept, overcome? So all who note, though at first they may ridicule, cannot help but be influenced. Therefore, on earth, there has been greater progression since Buddha and the holy adepts, who did not mingle with all, progression, due to the example set by the Lord Jesus, who was a friend of the publican, the sinner, who was deemed a "gluttonous man and a wine bibber," who mingled freely with all, making no distinctions. Many to-day, following His example, deeming themselves

students of Buddha, and the esoteric love of the East, prove by their lives, emulating the example of Christ, the sole Teacher who made no distinctions, that in reality, they are Christians, brought forth of parents who have transmitted to them the brains to express the spiritual truths of the Lord Jesus, although from some progenitor, they still have a portion which has not developed beyond the time of Buddha.

True religion is not confined to the Christian religions. The Spirit of God, the Divine Mind, is connected with all, of all races according to their stage of development. The Lord Jesus did not come for one, He came for all. He distinctly stated He had other folds, and sent His Disciples to preach to the world the truth, which they interpreted according to their brain development, the truths which today are received also and taught according to brain development. There are many amongst heathen races who more correctly apprehend the Lord Jesus, than those who fail to practice that which they preach, and in the name of the Prince of Peace, commits undeveloped acts as those they seek to teach. If they were correct instruments for the truth, they would know that no one could express the truth of God through a brain which is not developed to express the love of God, the sole instrument connecting the two planes. Hence he who has a brain, capable of being governed solely by love, not fear, not self-interest, not individual suffering, solely by love, is a better instrument, regardless how often he may fail to express himself correctly, than the one who through self-interest, self aggrandizement or self-love, may, seemingly express love and yet posses it not at all.

The sole difference in the expression of truth is due to the brain, not to the spirit at all, who ever is as pure and holy as the one with a good instrument, no matter how he expresses himself. There are in the

real life, as they appear on earth, spirits with various characteristics, tastes, etc. Those in the real life who love, and sympathize more with their brothers on the mortal plane, are more often, through individual efforts, the instruments to give the truth more clearly, than those who do not love so deeply. The difference with them, due to the difference in their spiritual minds, as on earth, is due to the material brain. But as brain and mind are a very important part of the spirit, one can with truth say the difference is due to their individual characteristics, feelings, etc. Hence, in the real life, where all are pure and holy, and all express the soul gifts, the difference in expression is decidedly marked. Those who become detached by death, who do not love deeply, although they do not love self, as that is impossible, think more of the joys and delights of the real life, than they do of the sorrows and trials of the mortal plane, and strive to banish all recollection of them, hence, as the mortal plane alone is subjected to suffering, (countless material worlds ever in process of formation and decay, ever training and developing through suffering and hardship,) those who love deeply and who are more sympathetic, seek to be of use and service to those who are subjected to it. These, it is needless to say, express love more perfectly than those who, not yet sufficiently advanced, think of but the joys and delights. The highest are the Celestial Angels, and they are, in a sense, the humblest and most loving although all are possessed of a grandeur which denotes their superiority. All impelled by the spirit within, advance to the truth that love is the greatest power, and gradually develop and express more perfectly the soul gifts.

In the real life there is neither mental nor physical suffering, the sole uncomfortable feeling, pity and sympathy for the material plane, which is ever

the greatest source of interest to all. The highly developed are ever in charge, and through psychics (all are psychics on the mortal plane), direct and supervise conditions. There is not a great mortal who is not guided and directed by a great Celestial Angel, not solely by his own spirit. Not one, no matter how lowly or abject, but has two Celestial tutors to develop and train him in the real life, and to impress on the mortal plane that which is necessary. These have been cognized as guardian Angels.

No one is ever alone, could one see with the real spirit sight, one would see, instead of the material world, the spirit, and the real, true, glorious and radiant spirits. Many advanced spiritually on earth see and commune with them more or less perfectly, but only when they see that which is pure, holy, beautiful and harmonious, do they see truly. At other times they see more or less with the material consciousness, hence not truly. Undeveloped is the brain which cognizes from the material. The gods of all religions were as undeveloped as their founders and all endowed with animal characteristics. The thinker notes in all orderly sequence the higher and higher conceptions until the Lord Jesus Christ came. That is the thinker who is spiritually unfolded, but the thinker, regardless how materially wise, who is wedded to the flesh pots, who lives the animal life, who lusts, hates, who believes in punishment for others, who is content to be saved though all else perish, is still animal and cannot grasp either a God all Love or a state of being where only good and purity prevail. He can no more understand than can the waif of the slums who has never heard of good nor God, cognize higher until developed. Both still have undeveloped brains. The most advanced of the various religions on the mortal plane, still cognize good, purity and holiness to appertain solely to the

religion, not to those who follow them. Very seldom does one follow the teaching of their religion, he who does, though he be Christian or heathen, is deemed by those who do not, to be weak mentally or a hypocrite. It is impossible for one who is material to grasp the spiritual until developed. The highest and greatest on earth give pre-eminence to those deemed the spiritual qualities, the soul gifts. Though they fail in exemplifying in act repeatedly, they feel the truth and give to the character, whether grasped as ideal or not, of the Lord Jesus Christ, the greatest honor as the one who, not solely taught all the beautiful truths that the former great teachers had taught, but taught that which none of them ever had, that love rules all, that Love is immortal, and that Life Everlasting is for all, no such thing as extinction, that evil ceases for all who cease doing it, that although its effects are direful, when the state of consciousness, the mind, the brain is developed or awakened, it loses reality in the sense it is not ordained to endure. He did not teach that one had to return repeatedly to conquer evil, to acquire on the animal plane that impossible to be acquired, unless from a higher, or that the child made in the Divine Likeness and Image of his Father, needed repeated lives of suffering. He came but to instill love, charity, faith and hope to His own. Those who could see and hear, and that who could neither see nor hear, whilst undergoing that which is necessary, not to change, but to fulfill law. That He has been incorrectly understood is due to the same lack of development as is manifested today by those who are still animal.

As ye upon the earth gaze upon the changing panorama of your motion pictures, so we gaze upon the equally as transitory panorama of your earth life. We know every change, every move ere made. We know every thought. Can ye not see, that ye are ever under directivity, that, although ye exercise will

and effort, that even though ye try to prolong life, the Angels in charge are supervising, that when the time is ready, independent of your will and efforts, ye are detached. Did the great Buddha, though he exerted will and effort, prolong life on this plane? Although it is claimed he was re-incarnated somewhat later, at his own desire to uplift humanity, had he the power to become reincarnated, surely he could have had the power to have continued life as the great Buddha, when his influence was immeasurably superior to that of any succeeding reincarnation claimed for him. Did not the Lord Jesus yield up mortal life on the Cross? Did not Mrs. Eddy cease her mortal dream, and with it vanish beyond material consciousness? Have not all, from the beginning of life upon this earth, been taken out of human life whenever their time had come, whether willing to remain or not? Do not all the great scientists, who ignore the spirit life, go to it when they are called, no matter how great their material wisdom? Then, can it not be realized that, as they know not from whence or how they came, when, whither or how they go, that they must ever be under the laws of a higher power, no matter how cognized, to which all must submit? The wise (?) of earth who dream that life and death are in their hands, that they individually, the greatest Mahatmas, Ahrats or adepts, greatest Christian Scientists, or great healer of any system can do that which Buddha, and the Lord Jesus Christ could not do, delude themselves and others. All yield up the material body when their time is ripe, even though some of this plane, owing to lack of development of their brains, may believe and influence others with the same brain development to believe that they are great spirits animating poor weak material bodies for a great purpose, and will

soon return and impress other weak bodies for this purpose, not known to them nor cognized by others on this plane of consciousness. The truth is while all are supervised by great spirits, there is not one advanced spirit born in a mortal body on this plane as an individual spirit, although there are many great spirits in the making on this plane, many ordained to attain to high spiritual development, several of the highest to come forth in the Aryan race in the extreme West.

High spiritual development means great expression of the soul gifts. It does not mean material wisdom, wealth nor rank. The King of the Jews, the great potentate looked for, turned out to be the humble Carpenter. The looked for Messiah, not one but several, will all be men who have become purified through suffering, who have been tempted, and retrieved themselves, who, with correct spiritual insight recognize that, although material wealth is essential, it is not necessary to develop the highest. Nor is it necessary to deny oneself the real pleasures of the real life, such as acquiring knowledge, developing one's gifts, etc. One does not have to renounce all joy and pleasure to lead the real life, one can conquer the animal in the midst of joy and beauty on the mortal plane, by merely expressing love instead of its antithesis, compassion, pity, tenderness even though unappreciated, but above all, to strive to inculcate in others the desire to make them self-helpful, to look within for the light, to realize that the power lies within all, to help themselves in all way. Even when hampered by heridity, the majority are ever in a condition to realize when subjected to beneficial conditions that the power of a child of God to direct and control his own material brain and body is ever his, when he brings his brain in harmony, and although it may take some, as it did Helen Keeler, a long

while, great will power and individual effort, yet the power is there, when the brain is not that of an idiot or one who is incapable of changing brain, no matter how favorable conditions are. Ye who can think, ye who are not fool, moral pervert nor insane, ye who are not poisoned by the poisons of your own bodies, which are as injurious as those of morphine, opium, ye must know that ye yourselves can strengthen your will through individual effort and can conquer, oft, the seemingly impossible. The greatest power of all lies in expressing love, he who does is helped by the "unseen forces," in reality, his guardian Angels who impress him to restore harmony. When weary, despondent, hopeless, change the current of thought at once. Though ye be a saint ye cannot maintain the necessary harmony to maintain health in thy body. Thy health comes not merely from the expression of the soul gifts, for though ye express many, if ye worry or grieve ye put all thy body out of harmony. If ye despair over the woes of others, no matter how loving or pure, ye put thyself out of harmony. Go to thy Father, say, "Father, I have done my best, I need Thy help. Help me to realize that all is best for me — under law, that even though sorrow crush and wound given through others, and I am not responsible, as Thy law must be fulfilled, I will strive to bear as best I can, knowing that they, in the truest sense, are illusory and transitory."

When ye realize that even the death of thy dearly loved is but the awakening to a more complete, more perfect life, that they are with you, that ye are never apart, though ye see them not on this plane, stop thy sorrowing. It but grieves them, Wait patiently, do all the good ye can. Forget self, and, although, as ye are only conscious, on the mortal plane, of thy great loss, and cannot refrain, often, from giving vent to thy grief, every effort to conquer will give greater

strength to endure, and the peace that passeth understanding" will be thine permanently, and, as ye think in this way of those who are parted from you by death, so likewise think about those who are parted from you in life. Know that which is *really thine own can never be taken from thee*. If ye are tempted to do wrong, if a great scheme to enrich thyself at the expense of others, where no good can result to them appears alluring to thee, and, though ye may see where ye can do much good with wealth so gained, put the thought far from thee. Wealth so gained benefits not, even though ye give all away, as do the great philanthropists of the day. Bethink ye much of it is unjustly, illegally acquired. It is not thine to take nor to give, it belongs to those who are despoiled, then, how can ye give it with a good grace? If acquired honestly through thy own will and efforts, even though to others it seems ye acquire not honestly, if ye give as good value for that which ye receive, in a fair trade or barter, then ye can do whatsoever ye will with that ye have made. It is thine to take, thine to give. If ye be tempted to defame another, even though it be truth regarding their character, their habits, keep mute, go to thy Father, thy soul. In the silence of thy sanctuary, unburden thy heart, but not to others, who but *miscomprehend and misconstrue*. If it be that ye with the power and authority given to thee by thy Father, see that which is not right and ye shut your eyes, even though ye earn but poor reward for telling the truth to those who need it, tell it freely. Those who shut their eyes to the truth, who ignore evil, who care not whether a brother or sister falls by the wayside, are not servitors of thy Father, and heed not His teachings. What care ye whether they or others esteem ye for it? Ye know that ye ask naught for thyself, that ye are free from material desires for popularity, wealth, position,

adulation, hence ye are free to be true to the real life, and not to the false plane of the transitory.

All who seek the good opinion of others, to be thought better, nobler than they really are, are oft afraid to voice their real opinions, to express themselves truly for fear of wounding others. "If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out." It is more loving to tell a brother or sister the truth regarding that which defiles them, than to smilingly ignore it. But this must never be done in public, although, oft it is necessary for some who will not learn, to be publicly taken to task. Will ye let thy sister, thy brother be impure, unworthy, dishonest, drink, gamble, rapine, murder, be unclean, unwholesome, bring shame and suffering on themselves and others, and remain mute and silent? Not thy business to interfere, am "I my brother's keeper?" Yea, ye are, thy brother's keeper. He is of thee, and of thy Father. It is thy business to teach, proect, uplift, love and succor him, not thy indifference, thy holding aloof will do this. Not thy business to encourage him in that which debases him, that ends in sorrow. While it is true on the mortal plane all undergo that which is necessary, it is also true that owing to lack of the expression of the soul gifts, many suffer, who, otherwise, would acquire that which is needful without so much suffering. As in a family, one child cannot learn, though trained similarly, subjected to the same conditions, so oft, these poor ones can only learn, due to the density of their brains, through repeated suffering. Hence teachers are inspired to teach them how to bring these brains into harmony. Every impure, selfish, unholy, unrighteous thought ever brings either mental or physical suffering, but, could they see with the spirit sight, they would know that it is not due to the real spirits, but to their undeveloped brain which cannot transmit correctly, until brought into harmony. Who

puts the brain and body out of harmony? Does the spirit willfully? No, he makes mistakes and sins ignorantly, he is shut off from the spirit, he has only the material brain, oft a very poor one. It is developed principally through material conditions. If he has not the right, he is undeveloped. He alone can develop it through that which he receives from his earth life and that which he receives from his spirit.

We teach will, will. Make individual effort. We seek to impress through repeated affirmations that which will develop the brain, not the spirit, pure, holy child of God, although he himself must treat, when he receives the message. Teachers treat the mortal mind of the spirit, not the spirit mind, that is shut off, and though mortal mind is spiritual, as it is formed only from material experiences, if it is a poor, unformed mind, it needs treatment as much as the brain. The spirit then receives and treats his brain himself, and develops it according to conditions, whether favorable or otherwise. When his brain is in harmony, brain he is more or less in harmony with his spiritual mind, never otherwise, and can then receive from the spiritual mind, and express on the mortal plane that which he receives, according to the condition of the material brain. No one who gives that which is not pure, good and holy has a correct instrument, only the pure, good and holy is true.

A religion, organization, society, individual, which or who strives to make the spiritual and material coalesce, which or who unlike the Lord Jesus Christ, piles up the material primarily for selfish needs, is not the highest expression of the truths of God. "Freely ye give, freely ye receive." Although the leading religions and societies are doing incalculable good, and there are many in authority, ministers and teachers whose lives are sweet paens of self denial, these in their hearts know that their religion or

society not founded upon a commercial basis, but which has substituted the material for the spiritual, is not that which impels them to their highest, but the true conception of that religion when first formed by the Lord Jesus, or that given to the various religions according to their planes of development when in harmony with truth. Seek therefore within for the light to guide ye. "Come to me, ye who are heavy laden and I will give thee rest." This does not mean that ye should go to God to give ye especial favors, especial food, shelter, raiment, to clad ye in "purple and fine linen," to give ye at the expense of thy brethren that which ye yourselves have not earned. Why should ye, (who toil not, who do not spin, who are not useful, if able, who are not, like the lilies of the field, of either use or ornament,) depend upon God to give thee that which ye are not willing to earn? The Lord meant not this, He said, "Consider the lilies of the field, which toil not, neither do they spin, take ye no thought of the morrow, what ye shall eat, what ye shall drink, or what withal ye shall be clothed. Know ye not your Father knoweth ye have need of all these things, and all are provided according to that which is needful for ye?" These were the words given by the Lord. They were not meant to convey the idea that one should not make individual effort to procure that which is essential materially, the instinct of self-preservation provides for that, but that one should not dwell upon the material inordinately, nor take undue thought of what one should wear or eat." All is provided according to that which is needful for ye." If needful to be hungered, thirsty, naked, is it not best to be so? Better, far better to struggle and endure that which is necessary, if ye can learn in no other way on this plane, to be able to advance in the real life. If many suffer more through prosperity than adversity, if but the

empty, vapid pleasures of the flesh-pots give ye that which is essential, then bemoan not, no matter whether ye need one or both or certain experiences to free thee.

Realize the mortal plane for what it really is, a school, where the training varies for all, and take thy schooling as patiently as possible. Does it fill ye with love, compassion, does it satisfy thy innermost craving to seek the flesh-pots, to deck and array thyself with glory, to minister to thine own selfish pleasures, to desire the material for the pleasure it gives thee? While love of beauty and every thing that is good and desirable is of the spirit, think ye one spirit in the real life would go clad in "purple and fine linen" if one alone were deprived of a daily crust? Nay, look truth in the face and make no false pretenses. Know ye are not living the real life when ye cannot even cognize that only the good is real, and ye do not cognize that which is good.

Think ye that conditions are different from when the Lord Jesus came? Yea, more developed a thousand-fold. Notwithstanding that many claim Christ would be crucified as of yore, it is not so. He would have millions instead of a few followers. Regardless of the terrible war with its more terrible physical results, know that mistakenly or not, more pitiful appeals are sent Heavenward, more faith in God expressed, than ever before felt by His distracted children, more love, tenderness, sympathy, more expression of the soul gifts on the fields of carnage, with the passion of the animal predominating in many, than at any period in the history of the world. Hence all over the world, the spirit spheres are impressing as best they can, fitted for this stage of advancement, that which can be received. Can one who loves not his neighbor as himself, his neighboring nation, receive the truth that his neighboring enemy is his brother, a child of God equally with himself, hence

when he prays for victory for his nation, his country, he prays selfishly and can neither receive nor express truth? Nor can the women who pray for the success of their own at the expense of their sisters' sorrow, receive the truth or express it. While it is the highest expression of many to love oneself and all pertaining to self first, it is not the highest expression of those, who, follow not the pagan "eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth," but He who taught "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, etc." Were the leading nations sufficiently advanced, were the majority, in truth, Christians instead of pagan, they would follow the Prince of Peace and arbitrate. There would be no necessity for war, but as they are still undeveloped, they must suffer much more, ere they learn to practice that which they preach.

The nation or individual which or who will not allow to others that which they desire for themselves, a right to the soil and waters of God, are still undeveloped. The nation or individual, which or who is envious of the efficiency of others, must learn in the only way possible, through suffering. The nations which cherish the pagan "eye for an eye," revenge, bitterness, must learn that hate engenders hate. The nation or individual which or who under the guise of a friend, a home for the oppressed, encourages publicly, tactly or otherwise that which tends to prolong the woes of their brethren, which or who render imperative conditions of militarism which otherwise would not be necessary, are still undeveloped and will only learn through suffering brought upon themselves through lack of love for their neighbors. Were all really Christian instead of Pagan, they would know that God makes no distinctions, that, although many through might, have conquered helpless peoples, they would know, that under law and evolution, these conditions are only necessary

while they are undeveloped, hence, should realize they are not far removed from the animal, and not claim that it is the will of God that they punish others and themselves. It is not God's will. It is the will of their undeveloped brains, unformed minds, not even the will of their real selves. They themselves must suffer until they develop their instruments, hence all is as it must be at the present stage. How make one a Christian if he has the brains of a pagan or an animal? How make one believe in charity if he has still that which clamors for the spoils of the chase in his brain? How make one a prince of peace if he has a brain dominated by the beliefs in the "Divine rights of Kings," though he be in every respect superior to others? How make a born criminal righteous, if his brain be malformed and he is deprived of the right conditions? How make a harlot bred in the slums and the depths, pure and good, if her brain and mind knows naught but impurity? Only in one way can many be developed, and that is through repeated lessons, repeated trials and sorrows. After this war is over, after millions have been sacrificed, after millions of wives' hearts are broken, millions of children impoverished, after these terrible heart-rending lessons, those who are left, who have been instrumental in causing and participating in it, will awaken to the truth *they could not learn before through their beclouded brains.*

The potentate will realize he is not at all divine, the diplomat that he is by no means wise, the great officer will curse his honors stained by the gore of his country-men's lives, which were so wantonly sacrificed. The maimed, the halt, and blind, the diseased will sadly awaken to the truth that hate and war cause not only carnage and hate, but transmit germs of hate, which can only be brought into harmony by the expression of the soul gifts. The soul gifts, now so

nobly being expressed, by millions who are forgetting their own woes in service to others, millions who were leading useless, rapid, more or less impure lives, now coming into the true realization of life; that to attain to the highest, one must minister to the lowest, recognizing all as children of God, each and everyone a sister, a brother. No "meum," no "teum," no *my* country, *my* religion, *my* people, *my* brethren, of one especial nation or race, but *each and all mine*. In words of Tom Paine, "To do good my religion, the world my country," if not yet developed to accept the doctrine of Love of the Lord Jesus Christ. "I bring ye one new Commandment, that ye love one another." These who minister to others, who are sacrificing themselves and striving to live up to the highest are the beacon lights of the world. They will do more to spread the Doctrine of Love, the true Christians, than all the combined efforts of those who are not yet developed, to prevent it from spreading.

Hence, out of all this evil, good will come, and although brains will deteriorate with many, there will be more to see clearly after than before. The true Christian will prevent as much as possible all that will lower the moral standard, degrade the sanctity of marriage and the home, and debauch the pure and innocent. There will be millions in other countries who will have learned through the sufferings of others that which is essential, who will combine with them and help in every way possible, so that the after effects will not be as disastrous as prognosticated by many. For bear ye this in mind, ye are but instruments, and although ye have free will, and ye are, in a degree responsible, yet ye are ever in charge of those in the real life. There will be those impressed who will bring order out of chaos, and bring the Kingdom of God and Love nearer than ever before to all the suffering and sinning, while all who have awakened are in the true and real life for good, where ye are now, though ye know it not.

THE INSPIRED SWEDENBORG.

Emanuel Swedenborg was more highly honored on the earth plane in many respects during his epoch than any other of God's children. He was chosen for his especial work, for his great love of humanity and his corresponding, the two generally accompany each other, unswerving loyalty to One Infinite God. The church founded by those who revere his character, who found the truths embodied in his works in harmony with their own spiritual impressions, has not advanced.

While the Christian Science organization has brought into its fold thousands, mainly through Mrs. Eddy's Science and Health, the New Church (Swedenborg's) has increased but very little. Those belonging to this Church striving diligently to inculcate all he taught, should try to ascertain why they fail. The answer to all but the born blind, (those who have eyes yet will not see) is obvious. The Christian Science Church recognizes the unreality of evil, disease and death, hence has attracted many who would have preferred either a spiritualist or a Swedenborgian Church. Had the Swedenborgian Church eliminated the unparalleled horrors of the hells so graphically portrayed by its inspired Founder, or had the modern Spiritualist Organization let in a little more of the *true Christian Doctrine*, in fact did modern Spiritualism, instead of alluding to the Lord as the Elder Brother and attributing to Nature, the Power of God Omnipotent, it, as well as the Swedenborgian Church, would be as prosperous as the Christian Scientist, for they have as many truths as the Christian Scientist and in the *one great truth*, the Swedenborgian is superior, for it teaches of God as a *Divine Omnipotent Person*.

The Swedenborgian failed through striving to inculcate in this enlightened age, the obsolete, (in advanced mind,) belief in evil and hell. The Spiritualist fails through endeavoring to force the theory that Nature, (in reality the laws, the modes of operation of the Divine Will,) is the Creator, the Designer, the Planner of all the Celestial bodies in space. Thus a very large class of advanced thinkers who know spiritualism to be a fact, but, who, also, believe in One God Omnipotent, a *Supreme Being*, cannot ally themselves with those who fail to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, His Representative.

These two large classes who would otherwise have added to the strength of the Swedenborgian Church and Spiritualist Organization have allied themselves with the Christian Scientist and its different branches and off-shoots, Home of Truth, etc., while many more, who will not give up their Personal God, remain in the Churches. Those who believe in a Personal God will not accept Nature, (that which they know to be an Effluence from Deity, nor Principle as taught by Christian Science,) hence, keep out of Christian Science, and as they also believe in *Christian* Spiritualism, will not join an Organization which fails completely in their concept of God, such as modern Spiritualism, and, as they do not believe in hell, keep away from Swedenborg. There are many thousands who would ally themselves either with a Christian Spiritualism or the Swedenborgian Churches were these errors of spiritual comprehension corrected.

The Christian Science Organization has gained more adherents than either, solely because its Leader, Mrs. Eddy, grasped the spiritual truth relative to the unreality of evil in spirit spheres, as she discerned the unreality of matter, in the sense that it can be transformed and transmuted in many ways, from the visible

to invisible until it disappears entirely under dynamism. Although she failed to explain (in that sense only) she recognized matter as unreal, as it actually is proven by material science to be no thing visible or tangible. Also she failed in realizing that the animal propensities and disease, inherited from the brute, are not the effects of mortal mind, as has been explained repeatedly in this work. The inspired Swedenborg, a character whom none could doubt, was impressed to give all that he gave, in fact all that he could receive, suited to the mental receptivity of his epoch, over one hundred and fifty years ago.

When one looks over the past and thinks of the great inventions and discoveries, the wonderful advance along all lines of knowledge, the masses today enjoying superior advantages in many way to the classes then, when one thinks of all that electricity alone has accomplished, one can have a faint conception of how really backward, in many ways, were the people then to what they are today. The religion of our Lord Jesus Christ given in fable and allegory, many truths obscure to those not spiritually illumined, is the true religion, hence can never be added to nor taken from, but the errors of its teachers and translators must be corrected. The proletariat can no longer be frightened nor whipped into subjection. Hells, devils, evils are not tolerated among those who have any brain development, that is, spiritual unfolded merit, and that religion or church which will persist, with the Bible in one hand, and a whip in the other in attempting to frighten adult beings into such beliefs or, in any way, coerce them against their own impressions, or inclinations, will soon be on a par with Zoroastrianism, have few places of worship and preach to empty houses.

On page 4 in Heaven and Hell, Swedenborg

states, "They said also that those who come into the other life from within the Church and who have an idea of three Divine Beings, cannot be admitted into Heaven, since their thoughts wander from one Divine Being to another." As God is One and Omnipotent, All Good, as naught but Good can flow from Him, as all His spirit children merely impress material instruments, never really live in this world therefore this statement is not true, and was imperfectly impressed.

On page 6, "The Lord alone has the power alone of removing hell, of withdrawing from evils, and of holding in good, thus saving." Since God is All Good and Omnipotent, He would not keep His own children in hells or evil even were there such places and conditions. Evils result from the violation of natural law, and their effects and results to the material man or mortal, never to the spirit in the real life.

On page 7, "The Divine, proceeding from the Lord, is the good of Love and the truth of Faith. In the degree therefore in which they receive good and truth, they are Angels and are in Heaven. Every one in the Heavens knows and believes and even perceives that He wills and does nothing of good from himself, and thinks and believes nothing of truth from himself, but all from the Divine, thus from the Lord and that the good and truth which are from himself are not good and truth because there is no life in them from the Divine. The Angels of the inmost Heaven even clearly perceive and feel the influx, and the more they seem to themselves to be in Heaven, because the more in love and faith and the more in the light of intelligence and wisdom, etc., as all that is good in Angels comes from the Lord, therefore all evil must come from and have been created by man."

On page 11, "In Heaven loving the Lord does not mean loving Him as to Person, but loving truth that

is from the Word, and loving truth is willing and doing it."

On page 14, "That in love there is all capacity for receiving truths suitable to itself, and desire for conjoining them to itself was made evident to them by those taken up into Heaven, who thought simple in the world, yet came into Angelic wisdom and into the blessings of Heaven when among Angels. The reason was that they loved good and truth for the sake of good and truth, and implanted them in their life and thereby became capacities for receiving Heaven with all its inexpressible blessings. Those, however, who are in the love of self and the world, have no capacity for receiving these things, are averse to them, reject them, and on their first touch and entrance, flee away, and associate themselves with those in hell, whose loves are like their own."

Page 43, he says, "That Angels are human forms or men, have been seen by me a thousand times. I have spoken to them as man with man, some times with one, sometimes with many in company, and I have seen in them nothing different in form from that of man. Very often I have told them that men in the Christian world are in such blind ignorance as to Angels and spirits, that they believe them to be minds without forms, and pure thoughts of which they have no other idea than as of something etherial, in which there is something of life, and because they thus ascribe to them nothing of man except a thinking faculty, they believe they do not see, because they have no eyes, that they do not hear because they have no ears, and that they do not speak because they have no mouth or tongue. To this the Angels said that they know there is such a belief with many in the world, and that it prevailed among the learned, and also to their wonder, among the priests. They told also the reason, mainly that the learned, who were the leaders, and first

broached such an idea of Angels and spirits, thought of them from the sensual idea of the external man, and they who think from these ideas and not from interior life (spiritual mind) and the common idea implanted in everyone, cannot do otherwise than invent such notions, and this for the reason that the sensual idea of external man reached nothing else than what is within nature, thus nothing whatever of the spiritual world."

On page 45, "It is to be known however that Angels cannot be seen by man by the eyes of his body, but with the eye of the spirit within him, because this is the spiritual world and all things of the body in the natural world with natural eyes. Like sees like from being like, moreover the organ of sight of the body which is the eye, is so gross that as everyone knows, it cannot see even the smaller things of nature, except through magnifying glasses. Still less can it see what is above the sphere of nature as are all things in the spiritual world, and yet man sees these things when he is withdrawn from the sight of the body and the sight of his spirit is open, as takes place in a moment, when it is the pleasure of the Lord he shall see them. Then man does not know that he sees them with the eyes of the spirit. In this way, Angels were seen by Abraham, Lott, Manaoh and the Propncts. In this way also the Lord was seen by His Disciples after the Resurrection. In the same way too, Angels have been seen by me. Because the Prophets saw thus they were called seers. Good spirits with whom I have spoken about this matter have grieved in heart that there was such ignorance in the Church about the conditions of Heaven and spirits and Angels, and with indignation they told me to declare positively that they are not formless minds, not breaths of air, but men in very form, and that they see, hear and feel equally with men of the world.

On page 47, he says, "All the Angels in Heaven perceive the Lord under no other form than the human, and what is remarkable, those who are in the higher Heavens cannot think in any other way of the Divine. From this it is that all there acknowledge the Lord, because the Divine Human Form is given only in Him. These things I have not only been told by the Angels, but have been enabled to perceive while elevated into the inner sphere of Heaven. From this it is manifest that the wiser the Angels are, the more clearly they perceive this that the Divine is human in Form. For the Lord is seen in Divine, Angelic Form by those who acknowledge and believe in a Divine visible Being, but not by those who believe in an invisible, since the former can see their Divine Being, but the latter cannot see theirs. Since there is in the Heavens such a perception in regard to the Divine it is therefore implanted in every man who receives any influx of Heaven to think of God under the human form." I think I have quoted enough to show that Swedenborg not only regarded God as Omnipotent, but also as Divine Person, as he states in this work; also enough to prove that he found wisdom, power, truth and love in all Angels and advanced spirits, in human form also like unto God, so far correctly impressed.

On page 113, "Whenever I have spoken to Angels face to face, I have been with them in their dwellings. These dwellings are like those on earth, only more beautiful. In them are chambers, parlors and bedrooms in great number, they have also courts and are surrounded with gardens, lawns and shrubbery. I have seen palaces of such magnificence as cannot be described. They shone as of pure gold above and below as of precious stones."

On page 141, "Angels talk together just as men do in the world, and also on various subjects, as on

domestic affairs, civil affairs, on the affairs of moral life and of those of spiritual life. Angelic speech just like human speech is distinguished into words and also uttered by sound and heard by sound, for Angels, like men, have mouth, tongue and ears, also an atmosphere in which the sound of their speech is articulated.

On page 217, "Let them know that every child wheresoever he is born, whether within the Church or not, whether of pious or impious parents, when he dies is received by the Lord and educated in Heaven. Every one who thinks from reason, may know that no one is born for hell but all for Heaven, and that man himself is at fault that he comes into hell, but little children as yet cannot be at fault."

On page 244, "Since a man can live outwardly as others, can grow rich, keep plentiful table, dwell in an elegant house, wear fine clothing, according to his condition, can enjoy delights and gratifications, and then engage in worldly affairs for the sake of offices and business and for the life both of the mind and body, providing he inwardly acknowledges the Divine and wishes well to his neighbor, it is evident it is not so difficult as many believe to enter the way of Heaven. The only difficulty is to be able to resist the love of self and the world and prevent them becoming predominant."

On page 403, "When therefore evil is done from an evil heart, then because it rejects from itself all protection from the Lord, infernal spirits rush upon him who does such evil and punish. This may in some measure be illustrated from evils and their punishments in the world, where *also they are joined* (attached spirits punished by their spirit life organisms when they violate natural law.) For laws in the world prescribe punishment for every evil."

On page 440, "For this reason no Angel or spirits

are able in the least to resist the evils continually exhaling from the hells, since what is their own way, they all tend toward hell. From these things it is plain that unless the Lord alone ruled both the Heavens and the hells, no one could be saved."

Page 441, "It is therefore continually provided of the Lord that no infernal society beneath a heavenly society shall prevail, and as soon as it begins to prevail, and as it begins to prevail, it is restrained by various means and is reduced to a just measure of equilibrium." The heavenly societies are the spirits in the real life, attached to the mortal plane of consciousness which was cognized by him as infernal societies; therefore, the infernal societies are not beneath the heavenly societies, but conjoined with them, until liberated by that cognized as death. Therefore whenever evils upon the mortal plane of consciousness prevail, they are restrained by various means of purification and readjustment as is ever done on the mortal plane.

Page 443, "That man cannot be reformed unless he has freedom, is because he is born in evils of every kind." A paradox, a free man born into evils.

Page 444, "There are with every man spirits from hell and Angels from Heaven." The spirit in the real life is the spirit impressing the mortal body in hell on the mortal plane of consciousness, the Angels are his Celestial tutors. I think I have quoted sufficiently to show the views of the inspired seer at that time; whilst he was a man of singularly elevated character, he was daily thrown in contact with many on a very low plane of development, who believed in hell-fire, evil spirits, and all the many misconceptions believed in at that time, as many on the same plane today, wedded to these incorrect impressions would rather enjoy their delights in these hells than forsake their belief in them. All excepting in a few respects,

regarding the love, truth, wisdom, beauty of the spirits is true.

On page 4 in Heaven and Hell, he says, "That those who come into the other life from within the Church and who have an idea of three Divine Beings cannot be admitted, since their thoughts go from one Divine Being to another." The natural inference then that all in the Protestant and Catholic Churches, all who cannot grasp one God Omnipotent, a Supreme Being, all in the whole world who do not accept the truth as portrayed by him to be denied Heaven, and all the joys and truths of spirit existence. Is it strange that one, a correct instrument, should be selected to correct these errors?

On page , "The Lord alone has the power of moving the hells, of withholding from evil, of holding in good." Since thus he shows the Omnipotence of God, that God can withhold from evil, can save, how incorrectly impressed to teach that our loving Father, a God solely of Love can withhold from evil and save, yet will not.

On page 7, "Everyone in the Heaven knows that he wills and does nothing of good from himself, and thinks and believes nothing of truth from himself but all from the Divine." If only good comes from the Divine and man is the off-spring of the Divine, how is it that He creates evil out of good?

On page 217, "Everyone who thinks from reason may know that no one is born for hell but all for Heaven, and that man himself is at fault." Very crude logic. God Omnipotent, ordained man for Heaven, man more potent than Omnipotence, his Creator, creates evil and elects to go to hell.

On page 403, "When therefore evil is done from an evil heart, etc., then evil spirits rush upon him." This seems to be less merciful and just than the mercy and justice of the earth plane. On earth all who are

advanced, strive to help their unhappy fellow beings, they would not permit that which the seer attributed to our God of Love, but as stated before, the infernal states are really, the spirit life organisms in the material body, and the infernal societies the mortal plane of consciousness.

Page 429, "The reason why torments are permitted in the hells by the Lords, is that evil otherwise cannot be restrained and subdued." Man, on the mortal plane, is subduing and correcting evil in all the different penal institutions with, in comparison with Swedenborg's hells, less torment and cruelty. Naturally, many on the material plane infer that God is not Omnipotent, governs less wisely, less godly, less humanly, or is a monster of cruelty, revenge, persecution, anything but the God of Love that the Lord Jesus Christ taught of or that we know on this plane.

In the spiritual and Celestial it is known positively and without doubt that there is but one Supreme Force, God, *Omnipotent* and *Eternal*. If God has the power to restrain and check evil, He certainly must have power to suppress it entirely, even though existent in spirit life. Evil is now known on earth to be the effects of disease and material conditions over which the victims of these conditions have but little control. No advanced class on the material holds such unfortunates responsible, much less He who brought them forth on spirit plane.

"There are with every man Spirits from hell and Angels from Heaven." Hence after man has created evil, and born to it, all evil, according to "Heaven and Hell," he is ever accompanied by both evil and good spirits, continually struggling to dominate, the evil from hell, the good from Heaven. What chance then could poor man, born in sin, have against the combined evil of his material heritage and the machinations of evil spirits? It can be seen his Angels

could be of little use. This, correctly interpreted, means that the Angels are his Celestial guides or tutors and the *devils the undeveloped life organisms of his material brain*. In this respect Swedenborg's doctrine is little higher than that of Zoroaster. He taught evil and good, ever at warfare on the spirit plane, by no means what the Lord Jesus Christ taught, for even on the mortal plane He taught, "Forgive your enemies seventy times seven, bless them that curse you, do good to them that despitefully use you, that ye may be the children of your Father in Heaven." He maketh His *sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust*. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye, do not even the publicans the same?" A God who expects the average person to rise to these heights, could not, if at all potent, permit evil spirits to tempt and influence weak, erring mortals *if born into evils*. Nor could a Father who maketh the sun to shine on the unjust as well as the just consign, if Omnipotent, His creatures in places of torment and horrors. Enough has been given to show the fallacy of evil, the erroneous conceptions, interpretations and contradictions of the only Doctrine of Love ever given to the earth.

No one with any brain development at all, can doubt an Omnipotent Power, no matter how cognized. No one who has a brain spiritually unfolded, doubts that the Lord Jesus Christ lived on this plane. Those who believe in Him or not, know that the great and holy qualities, the principles, taught as coming from Him, represent the highest truths known to mortals. That since the downfall of Roman authority, the Christian virtues, the spiritual forces, slowly but surely overspread and penetrated all parts of the earth, wherever those, impressed by their spirits, ventured. Not only the martyrs of the early Christian era, whose sublime fortitude unexam-

pled heroism excited the wonder and admiration of their heathen persecutors, but, in all ages and in all nations since, the Christian Missionary, *according to his plane of development and expression of the soul gifts*, has done his duty wheresoever his spirit guided, even though he knew that death, disease, and trials awaited, ready to beset him on all sides and lay him low, at any moment, far away from all that made life dear.

"That ye love one another", echoes and re-echoes throughout all the spheres. That the *dominant command, the imperative law*. What does love mean? Does it mean to persecute, to ill-treat, to degrade, to starve, to beat, to confine in prison, cavern or hell? Our God of Love reigns over all the universes. With Love, Truth, and Wisdom were they brought forth. But, although God brings forth these worlds, there are immutable laws, under which Angels continually operate. These not even our Father Himself can change. The spiritual and material universes conjointly are birth-places for His children, all experiences from the incarnations of the animal registered on the spiritual brain of the child, when endowed with soul. His children must not only acquire the limited knowledge of one incarnation, or rather *develop attributes impossible* to develop in the *spirit spheres*, but must acquire in a manner impossible to forget, all that deemed essential of the different species from the lowest up to spirit man on spirit side, mortal on mortal plane. Thus His children are born with all experiences recorded on their brains. When soul, the God essence, is implanted in spirit body like unto God's, conjoined with material body, is a God child born and becomes a personality, to endure eternally throughout all spheres and stages of advancement, the person seemingly born on mortal plane, in reality the spirit on spirit plane, enduring and feeling all the

experiences, though as has been repeatedly stated, cognizing and impressing only spiritual attributes. Although a spirit never really lives on mortal plane, he endures all the misery and sorrow of his earth's pilgrimage, therefore, the Lord tries to make as easy as is consistent with the necessary experiences, the brief human life. Hence He sent teachers, reformers, seers, all beacon lights to give at each period of development the essential illumination, until at last He impressed the Lord Jesus Christ, who never lived on spirit plane, save as our own Omnipotent God who alone impressed his material form.

The Lord was impressed with just as much as God deemed necessary, Miracles, fables, allegory were the food required, the pabulum fit for undeveloped minds. The truths obscurely given, veiled from the undeveloped, are now being apprehended much more correctly than even when He came. Those on the highest plane grasp and conceive of God, as even Swedenborg, over a century ago did, as Divine Person in Human Form. To the great scientists, (already dreaming of experimenting with life forces, who will, in the not distant future, create the low scale, soulless beings termed automaton in the spirit world,) it is not inconceivable, (as it is not impossible for them to bring forth beings out of the life-impregnated substance,) that the First Great Cause may be a Supreme Being. As it is conceded by all who think and by the millions who let others think for them, that a Supreme Being, of some kind, is an absolute necessity, many are striving to find out as much about Him and His laws as possible. All that they can learn from on the material plane, unless they seek within for light, are His revelations, the book of Nature, the first and most important, coming more directly from Him, and the various, more or less inspired revelations given by the different races according to their planes of develop-

ment. Nature reveals through geology, proven almost step by step, by our great scientists, through the slow process of evolution, from the low to the high, until man is brought forth, a fixed plan, a set purpose. As all Nature, all forms of life, prove conclusively the existence of an All-prevailing, Supreme Intelligence, conceded and cognized by all religions, philosophies and cults, it is folly for any but the most illiterate to deny that a Supreme Power of some sort governs all. Each race and nation, according to its plane of development, creates a god or gods to suit their own ideas, their conceptions, the god or gods suited to their plane of development. Thus from the stick-worshippers, through all planes to the One Omnipotent God. The Great Jehovah, the God of stern, inflexible cruelty to our loving Father as taught by the Lord Jesus Christ. To the Jew on mortal plane we are indebted for our greatest blessing. All should bear in mind that a Jewish woman was selected, as the one immaculate Virgin, fit to bear the holy child. They should also know that all Jews as well as all of the most inferior and degraded races are their own, from the same source as themselves. All races, on all planes are endeavoring to solve the mysteries to get to the truth of mortal origin and destiny.

All religions and philosophies have gleaned and embody all they have found in their teachings, and still the majority are unsatisfied, still seek every place but the one true place from whence all knowledge comes, within their own souls. Those who have thus sought have found the truth, an Omnipotent God of Love. But all who seek do not get the truth, for many things interfere, not solely due to so-called evil, but much more often to worry, harassed mental attitudes. Those who glean from Nature only, and who read the various inspired work superficially, accepting all literally, fail to get the true

insight. Hence, do not cognize Him solely as a God of Love but of evil also, as portrayed in the Scriptures and in the New Testament, where in various ways, He shows a very unlovable nature, one not at all consistent with His true Character of Divine Love and Compassion.

The earnest seeker after truth, correctly impressed, naturally rejects the material conception and accepts the spiritual, therefore gives preference to the God of Love of the Lord Jesus Christ and truly feels that the God who expects His followers to rise to His Divine standard, "I and my Father are One," could neither persecute, nor in anger or just indignation judge or condemn anyone. The Lord Jesus Christ, impressed solely by God who taught, "Judge not, lest ye be judged, blessed are the merciful, love your enemies," and the many Divine truths which really came from him, could not fail to practice that which He taught, could not bless and forgive one moment, and arraign and judge the next. As God alone impressed His material mind, the material mind could not conflict, hence all not of the compassionate, loving nature of God Omnipotent was interpolated or incorrectly translated. All who have progressed in the centuries since then, who have conquered many material limitations, more perfectly impressed, reject all not in harmony with their conceptions of what God is or should be. All on the higher plane neither criticize, judge nor condemn those less advanced than they, not only knowing that which causes their brethren to fail in acting rightly, but also familiar with the effects of disease upon the moral nature, pity and sympathize with them. A God who cast out devils which cause, according to certain Apostles, divers evils and diseases, could neither blame nor judge the tormented victims, knowing that the devils, in reality, little undeveloped spirit

organisms, were responsible, they, the sole evil spirits. He cured them, therefore, He compassionated them. If He compassionated them, knowing why they were so, He neither rebuked, arraigned nor condemned. Thus the most highly advanced accept all in the Bible that is in harmony with their spiritual mind and they know to be true. Among the greatest are many who are unable to conceive of or believe in a Personal God, especially such a God as the ultra religious try to force on them, hence, as they judge all by the false interpolations, they reject the Bible and form a religion or philosophy of their own.

When Swedenborg lived only here and there was one sufficiently advanced to cognize God's true nature. He was surrounded solely by those who grasped the Bible literally, who believed in hell-fire, witches, evil spirits and the devil. The belief in all these horrors was in the very atmosphere, only occasionally was one spiritual enough to grasp the truth which, if uttered, was greeted with contempt and derision. How could human nature on that plane then conceive of a Being superior to themselves? Hence, although the Lord Jesus taught of love and its power and devoted His life to succoring and healing poor humanity, they did not follow His example nor practice His doctrine of love, but then, as many of the same class today, believed all—that He did not say, that which came from undeveloped, material minds more in harmony with their own, and, therefore attributed to the Divine, their own characteristics. They believed in punishments, in torture, in penances, in revenge, hence, accepted hells. Emanuel Swedenborg, a man of holy nature, great charity and keen sense of justice could not live among such people without being poisoned with the taint of their moral miasma, or fail to be influenced against his spiritual beliefs. It is very difficult for the spirit to

impress even a mind and brain which has outgrown many of the false conceptions entertained by Swedenborg at that time, hence, much more difficult to impress him correctly, on the material plane, after his visits, during trances to the spirit world. On spirit plane as spirit, he saw and cognized everything truly, but, upon his return as he had to express himself *through his material brain and was only conscious with his mortal mind, naturally all that he gave was deeply colored with the prevailing material ideas of the times.*

Whether his Church is advanced enough to receive this or not, will make no material difference, for all is ordained. Many within it deride the folly of any in this enlightened age, clinging to such obsolete ideas, naturally attributing it to lack of both spiritual and material growth, for, even, the materially advanced cannot accept hells or places of punishment, therefore, I repeat that the Church or Organization must stop preaching such errors and misconceptions, or fail to advance.

ESOTERIC BUDDHISM AND CHRISTIANITY.

I quote from Esoteric Buddhism by A. P. Sinett, President of the Simla Eclectic Theosophical Society, "The Cosmic conceptions and the knowledge of nature in which Buddhism, not merely rests, but which constitute esoteric Buddhism, constitute exoteric Brahmanism."

"Though the essence of the Doctrine dates back to a far more remote antiquity, the Buddhist coloring now permeated its whole substance."

"Hitherto this sacredness has always prescribed their absolute concealment from the profane herd. The new departure, which this volume signalizes will be contemplated with surprise and regret by a great many initiated disciples."

"It is given to the world at last by the free grace of those in whose keeping it has hitherto lain."

"And it is only through the acts and intentions of these esoteric teachers, who have been chosen to work through me, that I can have any *certain knowledge*."

"Brahminical philosophy in ages before embodied the identical doctrine which may now be described as esoteric Buddhism; Buddha, however, took the task of revising and refreshing the inner science of the inner circle of initiates, as well as the morality of the outer world."

"An Ahrat, a man made perfect according to Buddhist faith, 'To him who finished the path and passed beyond sorrow, who has freed himself on all sides, for such there are no more births. Their old Karma is exhausted, no new Karma is produced, their hearts are free from the longings, etc. They, the wise, are extinguished like lamps'."

"Mr. Arthur Lillie, in Buddha and Early Buddhism tells us, 'six supernatural faculties were expected of the ascetic before he could claim the grade of Arhat. They are constantly alluded to in the Sutras, as the six supernatural faculties, usually without further specifications. Man has a body composed of four elements. In this transitory (material body) His intelligence is enchained. The ascetic, finding himself thus confused, directs his mind to the creation of the Manas (human soul.) He represents to himself, in thought, another body created from this material body, a body with a form, members, and organs. This body, in relation to the material body, is like the sword and scabbard, or a serpent issuing from a basket in which it is confined. The ascetic then, purified and perfected, begins to practice supernatural faculties. He finds himself able to pass through material obstacles walls, etc. He is able to throw his phantasmal appearance into many places at once (present pictures like motion pictures of himself), he can leave this world and even reach the heaven of Brahma, himself, (only in the real, true spirit body can he do this.) Also by the power of Manas (human soul) he is able to read the most secret thoughts of others and to tell their character."

"Seven distinct principles are recognized by esoteric science as representing the constitution of man. These are first, the body, Rupa, second vitality, Prana or Jiva, third astral body, Linga Sharira, fourth animal soul, Kama Rupa, fifth, human soul, Manas, six spiritual soul, Buddhi, seven, spirit, Atma."

"The elements of the physical body are on the same plane of materiality. The higher principles of the series which go to constitute man are not yet fully developed in the man kind with which we are yet familiar." (Although many very advanced adepts and Mahatmas are impressing them, according to this

belief.)

"The third principle, the astral body, is an etherial duplicate of the physical body, its original design. It guides Jiva (vitality) in its work and causes it to build up the shape which these assume, *vitalized itself by the higher principles* (not yet developed), its unity is only preserved by the union of the whole group. This means that the spirit shadow form of the material, cognized as the astral, helps the life principle, which in reality it is, to build up that cognized as material substance, *all vitalized by the higher principle, spirit and soul. In truth its unity is only preserved on the mortal plane by the unity of the whole group, but during sleep, the higher principles, the soul in the spirit body, lives the real life.* "At death, the astral body is disembodied for a brief period, and under some *abnormal conditions* may even be temporarily visible to the external sight of still living persons. Under such conditions it is taken for the ghost of the departed person. It is no *more a being than any cloud wreath in the sky, etc. It never leaves the body except at death nor migrates far from the body;* even in that case it can be seen near the physical body. Disturb the condition under which the astral is set free, and the second principle would cease to animate the physical body as a unit and death would ensue."

As vitality, the second principle, is in reality that which forms the astral body, when the astral body, the shadow form of the physical or material abandons the material, *there is no life left in it, all the life organisms composing are disassociated with the exception sometimes of a very few; therefore as body it ceases to exist when detached from the material.*

"The third principle is the astral body and that can *not be sent about as the vehicle of the higher principles* (the soul and spirit). This is true, the higher principles, the soul and spirit body are entirely dis-

tinct from the material and the astral.

"The three lower principles are altogether of the earth principles in their nature as a *single* entity, though *indestructible as regards their molecules, and absolutely done with by man at his death.*" This is true, and as stated regarding spirit leaving the material body.

"The fifth principle, human soul is the seat of reason and memory. It is a portion of this principle, (the human soul) animated by the fourth principle, (the animal soul) which is really projected by an adept when he makes an appearance in what he calls the astral body." This, in truth, means as soul is ever in the real spirit body, and cannot be in any other body but his own, the spirit or adept, cannot project himself, the real and the true but merely *presents pictures of himself, moving pictures like the motion pictures of earth.*

"Now the fifth principle, the human soul in the majority of mankind is not yet fully developed. This fact about the imperfect development of the higher is very important." The fifth principle, the human soul, in reality, the human brain and mind, is truly, in many, even today very imperfectly developed.

"Since the fifth, (the human soul) is not yet fully developed, it goes without saying that the sixth principle is in embryo, the spiritual soul. Sometimes it has been said we do not really possess any sixth principle, we merely have germs of a sixth principle. But it is also said, all things, not man alone, but every animal, plant and mineral, have their seven principles and the seventh, the highest of all, vitalizes that continuous thread of life which runs all through evolution, uniting in a deathless succession the almost innumerable incarnations of that one life which constitutes a complete series." The sixth principle is the spiritual soul, the life principles and organisms, which develop

under law, through animal creation, up to man, are not conscious of soul connection with the Divine Mind, *until connected with the Divine Mind of the Father. The Life Principle of God is not the Soul of God, all organic life has the life principle, but all do not have soul.*

"That which passes naturally into the world of effects, (the spiritual is really the world of *cause*, not of *effects*, the material the world of effects) after an incarnation in the world of cause, (the material) is the individual unit or nonad, but the *personality just dissolved passes there with it, to an extent dependent upon the qualifications of such personality in the use, that is to say which the person has made of his life.* The period to be spent in the world of effect, (the spiritual) enormously longer than the life which has paved the way for existence there." This, in truth, means that the spirit passes into the spirit world, "the personality just dissolved passes there with it," means that which we cognize as mortal mind and they as human soul, "to an extent dependant on the qualifications of such personality, in the use, that is to say, which the person has made of his life," means that all that which constitutes the real spirit, the real man, his loves, his hopes, his aspirations, and all those qualities which he has developed on the mortal plane, pass there with him, a part of the mortal mind, unreality, spiritual, to be retained, all that appertaining to the animal, to be abandoned with the physical body and animal brain, cognized by them as animal soul.

"Through these races, the whole tide of human life passes, and the result is that the actual normal number of each incarnation is not far short of eight hundred." This is an incorrect impression, due to the correctly impressed truth of reincarnation up to man, and to the impossibility of explaining that which causes the difference between the different races and

their different planes of development.

"The Chaldees were at the apex of their occult fame before that you term the Bronze Age, we hold, but then what can you give the world *we are right?* That far greater civilizations than our own have risen and decayed. I told you before that the highest people now on earth, spiritually, belong to the first subrace of the fifth root race, and those are the Asiatic Aryans, the highest race, physical intellectuality, is the last sub-race of the fifth, yourselves, the white conquerers." No greater civilization than the Aryan has ever been on this earth. The fifth sense was not developed until in the Aryan, according to these teachings, which, also teach that man returns in higher and higher forms.

"In his history of the intellectual development of Europe, Dr. J. W. Draper writes as follows, 'There are analogies between the life of a nation and that of an individual, who, although he may be in one respect the maker of his own fortunes for happiness or for misery, for good or for evil, though he remains here or goes there as his inclinations prompt, though he does this or refrains from that, as he chooses, is *nevertheless held fast by an inexorable fate, a fate which brought him into the world involuntarily, as far as he was concerned, which presses him forward through a definite career*, the stages of which are absolutely invariable, infancy, childhood, youth, maturity, old age, with all their characteristic actions and passions, and which *removes him at the appointed time, in most cases against his will*, so also it is with nations. *The voluntary is only the outward semblance, covering but hardly hiding the predetermined.* Over the events of life we may have control, but *none whatsoever over the law of its progress.* There is a geometry that applies to nations an equation of their curve of advance'." This is correctly impressed. It would be

well for more to realize this truth, but although the majority are under the law of progress, they are still so undeveloped that they not only condemn, but judge individuals and nations for that which they are not really responsible for. This truth must ever be borne in mind, that the spirit, on the mortal plane, can only express according to the development of his material instruments, developed under the law of progress, under material conditions, with which although he exercises free will and effort, he, individually, has nothing to do and is powerless to change.

“At death, the three lower principles, the body, its mere physical vitality and its astral counterpart, are finally abandoned by that which really is the man himself and the four higher principles escape into that world immediately above our own, that is in the order of spirituality, *not above it at all, but in it and of it, as regards real locality.*” This is true, the four higher principles do not escape, but abandon the three earthly ones that constitute the material body. “The astral plane or Karma Loca, here a division takes place between these two Duads, which the four higher principles include.” There is no such thing as an astral plane of consciousness, excepting the consciousness of the life organisms which compose the astral or the spirit shadow form of the material. The division which takes place simply means the detaching of the real spirit form from the astral body, which is then disassociated and disconnected, and is not permitted to wander through space as a devitalized shell.

“Firstly in Devanchan, (the spiritual world) that which survives is not merely the individual Monad, which survives through all the changes of the whole evolutionary scheme and flits from body to body, from planet to planet, etc.

That which survives is a man's own *self-conscious personality*, under some expression, but still the *same*

personality as regards his higher feeling, aspirations, affections and even tastes, as it is on earth, perhaps it would be better to say the essence of the late self-conscious personality." The essence of the late self-conscious personality really means that part of the *mortal mind which the self-conscious child of God has developed on the mortal plane of consciousness.*

"The purely sensual feelings and tastes of the late personality will drop off from it in Devanchan, but it does not follow that nothing is preservable in that state, except feelings and thoughts having a direct reference to religion or philosophy. On the contrary, all the superior planes, even of sensuous emotions, find their appropriate place of development in Devanchan." This is correctly impressed, with the exception that the sensuous or animal is abandoned with the material body.

"On earth man is dual, in the sense of being a thing of matter and thing of spirit, the natural distinction made by his mind, the analyst of his physical sensations and spiritual perceptions, though even in this life, the two groups of faculties are constantly equilibrating each other, each group when dominant seeing as fiction or delusion what the other believes to be most real. But in *Devanchan*, it ceases to be dualistic and becomes a spiritual entity. That which was a fiction in the region of fancy, becomes under the new conditions, the only possible *reality*, and the supposititious or artificial having no possible existence in that Devanchanic state, the logical sequence is that *everything in it is actual and real.*" This is true. "A thing of matter," a material body, a "thing of spirit," spiritual body, but mind, not the analyst of his physical sensations and spiritual perceptions" but the spirit, who forms mind himself. The two groups of faculties, in reality, appertain to both the spiritual and material mind and brain, when the mate-

rial brain is in harmony with the spiritual brain, he impresses, more or less correctly, that part of the material brain over which he, himself, individually, has control. That part of the material brain with which *he is not directly connected, that of the animal, is under Divine law, more or less, a state of consciousness*, thus, the group of faculties of the material, more or less illusory. When the spirit becomes detached from the material body whether by sleep or death, he finds himself in the real and true, and cognizing from the spiritual standpoint, "the logical sequence is that everything in it *is actual and real.*"

We have quoted enough to show that Esoteric Brahminism and Buddaism were correctly impressed in many ways regarding spiritual and material evolution, in fact, more correctly impressed along these lines than any other religion, although much of it was merely symbolical and so understood by many of the most advanced. We quote again, "Spirituality, in the Occult sense, has little or nothing to do with feeling devout, it has to do with the *capacity of the mind for assimilating knowledge at the fountain-head of knowledge itself, of absolute knowledge instead of by the circuitous and laborious process of rationality.*" As, notwithstanding how great the knowledge of the spirit or adept, regarding spiritual matters he has to depend, to express that knowledge, upon the mortal plane of consciousness, upon his *material brain and senses*, he, as repeatedly stated in this work before, can only express according to the development and perfection of his instruments, therefore, each and every spirit must depend upon that which is his sole media of expression upon the mortal plane.

"Spirituality then, is not *devout aspiration*, it is highest *kind of intellectuality*, that which takes cognizance of the works of Nature by direct assimilation with the higher principles. As they claim

they are the most developed spiritually, and the "white conquerers, the highest expression of physical intellectuality," this of course, appears inconsistent.

"Rebirth in less than fifteen hundred years is spoken of as almost *impossible*."

"Sankararchaye, about sixty years after Buddha's death, Esoteric Buddhism teaches that he was Buddha in all respects, in a new body."

"With all the foresight even an adept may bring to bear, it is not *absolutely certain the child he may choose to become in his reincarnated state, may attain physical stature successfully*. In the body the adept is relatively helpless in regard to the new body he has chosen to inhabit, he must let it grow up in the ordinary course of nature before he has got a body ready again, etc." If Buddha had the power to be reincarnated in an inferior form why had he not the power and wisdom to retain the body of Gautama Buddha, which was a much superior instrument for the uplifting of humanity, the reason given for this reincarnation after passing out as the Buddha. And, if it is essential to remain not less than fifteen hundred years in Devachan after every reincarnation, how came it that he was reincarnated sixty years after. In truth, Buddha only lived as the Guatama Buddha in one incarnation, and never was on this earth in any other prior or since..

Buddhism is called a wisdom religion, because when it originated all that they received from the spirit spheres, all that every psychic gave, no matter on what plane or how correct, was treasured, none discarded. Every spiritual experience, symbol, sign, message, impression cherished. While it is true that they developed more or less different phases, many through severe penances and tortures, it is true that all they gave, more or less, was as incorrectly impressed as that which Swedenborg gave, for the

same reason. They had to express that which they had seen and experienced through their instruments, their material brains and senses, and as they were more materially than spiritually unfolded, they could not give the truth. The greatest aspiration was to acquire wisdom, to find out the origin of things, truly stated in Esoteric Buddhism; hence, they, in reality gave the preference to that intellectuality which they ascribe to the European. True spirituality is essentially spiritual. The highest expression of all spirituality is the expression of love, true wisdom is ever accompanied by love. That love, no matter how great nor how tenderly expressed, which could have faith in, and worship Lords who possessed the animal nature and were not even on the plane of those whom they wiped out of existence, the Lords who were wroth with the Atlantans and destroyed them, was not the love expressed by the Lord Jesus Christ. That wisdom which can believe in a truly wise, therefore loving Power, (which evolves life from the lowest to the highest, with here and there, not a real but a seemingly retrogressive step, due to the preponderance in certain individuals and nations, of undeveloped life organisms) which repeatedly wipes out of existence, the purest, holiest love in existence, (*as though anything that exists can be wiped out of existence*), that of mother for her child, shows conclusively to those who *truly love*, that those who accepted this belief then and those who accept it today, were and are not impressed with the *love of the real life*. They were impressed with the truth of reincarnation of the animal. No such thing in reality, all spirit life, even of the lowest, has body in spirit spheres, and as they believe in *spiritual* and material evolution, they really meant that spirit animates, not incarnates. Spirit never incarnates, it merely impresses or animates.

Up to animal, when endowed with soul, (made

by those familiar with the law of regeneration, of integration and disintegration, in the Image and Likeness of God Almighty,) the conscious child of God, always remains the one *self-conscious spirit and soul first brought forth in the two worlds on the two planes of consciousness, and never is born in body again on mortal plane.* Many great spirits animate and impress mortal bodies, when their spirits are absent for varying periods. This is the reason why so many believe in reincarnation. Although many interpret Image according to their beliefs, Image and Likeness means not solely in soul but in body, to the Body of Him which esoteric Buddhism alludes to as the Father of humanity," not only a God amongst many Gods, but the One God Omnipotent, the *Father of all.* Buddhism is truly stated to be a philosophy which meets the beliefs and desires of many. In it they can find that which is suited to their plane of development, hence it can be seen there are in it many entirely different conceptions of the truth, due to the different brains through which it has been transmitted. "The spirit, the one life," (God Omnipotent) through His instruments, (the Celestial Angels,) recognized by them as the seven planetary spirits and the various Lords of the Hierarchies, impressed them and all races then as now.

I quote from the Pedigree of Man by Annie Besant, "Into this third race of the Toltic, came some of the greatest Asuras, intelligences, of highly developed power and knowledge, and they found in the splendid highest types of the Toltic bodies, fit vehicles for the *further evolution.*"

"About a million years ago, Vaiovoosata Mana chose out of the fifth Atlantic sub-race, the Semitic, the seeds of the fifth race, and led them to the imperishable, sacred land. For ages he labored, shaping the nucleus of the future humanity. Then the fifth

sense He added and man is shaped as we know him. Thither He guides for rebirth the Asuras to nobler ends. Thither He calls the brightest intelligences, the purest characters, to take birth in the forms He is evolving. When He had established the type of His race, He led them southwest to Central Asia, and there another age long halt was made, and the home of the race, whence its several streams should issue, was established. Meanwhile the surface of the globe was undergoing manifold changes. With many throes, one portion after another of a new continent, Krauncha is upheaved, until the great convulsion of two hundred thousand years ago left Poseidonis in mid Atlantic, and the outline of the great continents Europe, Asia, Africa, America much as they are today." Thus, according to correct impressions, regarding the material all races have evolved out of each other, gradually developing, with here and there retrogression, until was added the fifth sense to the Aryan composed of the "highest and purest characters," but incorrect *regarding the spiritual*. As the Aryan race developed, naturally brain became a better instrument for truth. The brains in Buddha's time, as said before, dominated by the love for wisdom, did not develop a large enough class to understand our loving Father, as in truth He is All-love, although the moral standard was lofty and self abnegating. Very few could apprehend exoteric Buddhism, and even a more limited number esoteric, hence esoteric was impelled to be secretive, to keep its wisdom from the "profane herd." Had the masses been as today, it would have been given then as now, to the public. One must bear in mind that all religions are under Divine guidance. That wisdom which is not given publicly is not yet ready for the light of day, still undeveloped, or there is *not a large enough class prepared to warrant it being received as it should*.

As Arhats, Adepts, Mahatmas were and are, in reality, not spirits reincarnated, but spirits born on the two planes, with the same personality to endure forever as brought forth here, Buddha still Buddha, all great teachers likewise, no spirit ever really lives on the mortal plane but merely impresses a material body, hence as they could and can only give all they see and hear in spirit spheres, much of that presented to them as motion pictures are here, not actual verities, but for purpose of instruction, through their material brains and senses, it can be seen all must be deeply colored with and partake of their material mind, that mind deemed by them the human soul, formed solely from material experiences. Although great spirits often impress the material bodies of spirits who are absent, no matter how great their wisdom, they can only express through the material brain, the truths with which this brain is in harmony. Therefore whilst they can impress much of the knowledge and learning, they cannot impress through brains not *amenable to love*, until developed the *love of the spirit* spheres. No one, with a developed brain, will deny that our sole instruments are our brains and senses to connect us to material life. No one will deny that an idiot, or one with a diseased, malformed, drugged or one without a brain can, no matter how wise, give through an imperfect or no instrument correctly or at all. No one will deny that the Aryan race with five senses could transmit better or were not more developed than the Toltic who lacked two. Even though the material senses are unreliable and imperfect, they are for this plane. Even though one through telepathy wires messages from mind to mind to another that other cannot express the messages he receives unless through his material instruments, brain and senses. Hence, Buddha and his initiates gave as best they could through their instruments, not yet attuned to

be in harmony with the great truth, that Love is more potent than wisdom, and that *true wisdom is ever accompanied by love*. They were not yet developed to make possible the physical manifestation of "The Christ," God.

All true religion is of God. All the incorrect, untrue, due to poor instruments. When a few were ready to apprehend, God impressed Christ. The natural religions preceded Brahminism, Buddhism and Christianity, all evolving, a higher and higher expression of the truth. That some were more unfolded spiritually in the older religions is not true. Their spiritual impressions and conceptions were not on as high a plane as many today. When a sufficient number are ready for a higher interpretation, there is always one prepared, as is evidenced in all religions. When man was connected with God, the lowest type of man then received in the real life, through his connection with the Divine Mind Soul and personality, the consciousness for the first time as Child of God, (this consciousness ever to remain,) and the power to make himself individual through his spiritual brain and senses, just as he makes himself, if ordained for mortal life, individual through his mortal brain and senses, and himself develops both spiritual and mortal mind, not soul. As he develops all the higher qualities, the soul gifts, the mental, etc., in the spiritual worlds or Devanchan, it can be realized he is not subjected to the mortal plane to acquire wisdom, knowledge, learning nor to express the soul gifts but to develop the spiritual attributes, industry, concentration, application, resolution, determination, courage, loyalty, patience, forbearance, submission, etc. Every being no matter on how high a material plane does not develop nor express the soul gifts. If to return here, to evolve or develop that which is necessary, to make him one with God, "He comes from and returns

to God," to develop the higher principles, to evolve a spiritual soul or spirit, or if he receives a spiritual soul and body (the spiritual the higher is only of God, the sole one to endure,) why subject the Monad to so much useless misery, if after eight hundred reincarnations, it fails to evolve or develop soul or be connected with it, it must be wiped out in Aviteha, while the spirit or ego, ever living a real spirit body must be reincarnated again?

These incorrect impressions were due to their failure in receiving correct impressions regarding the marked difference in the different races and their various planes. They could not receive that the difference was due not to the spirit but to his material instruments, just as the difference between their most highly developed and those on their lowest planes was due to the difference in their brains. They had not yet evolved to grasp this. Few had when the Lord came, hence all religions teem with the symbolical, parables and allegories, for those who develop sufficient brain to grasp the inner meaning. Thus from the earliest conceptions up to Christianity, Christianity getting clearer and clearer conceptions, until a class were ready to grasp the beautiful truth, the unreality of evil, disease and death to the spirit. All different expressions of The Spirit, the One Life, all suited to the different planes of development. This last expression to reconcile all, to make all recognize that all are the children of the One God, and that every expression given to any race, is for all who are on similar planes. Hence, this now given, recognizing, loving the truth in all, all coming from the same source does not claim to be superior to that first given, although imperfectly received, but claims as material brains are more developed spiritually, more amenable to love, the Doctrine of Love can be expressed more perfectly.

I quote from *The Pleroma*, by Dr. Paul Carus, "We have come to the conclusion that the spirit of paganism which is that of natural mankind, is the same as that of Christianity. The sole difference is that in Christianity many pagan traditions are fused together, and constitute in the background of Judaism a summary of the most essential, the noblest and finest traditions of pre-Christian paganism, thus representing the material grain garnered at the time of harvest. It is true that Judaism exercised an enormous influence upon Christianity, for from the start its development took place with constant reference to the Old Testament, but the attitude of the Christian Church was always opposed to everything that was typically Jewish. The fact that Judaism was the religion of Jesus, rendered the connection between Judaism and Christianity indissoluble. The God of Jews has become the God of Christians, and so His religion has been regarded as the root from which Christianity has sprung, but we shall show that this is an error." This is true. The simple pure, holy faith of the Lord was so adulterated, so mixed with the undeveloped impressions of the period, owing to the fact that the people were not ready, that instead of being recognized as He was, the Physical Manifestion of God Omnipotent, He was looked upon by the most spiritually unfolded as the Son of God, and scorned and reviled by those who, although developed materially, were on very undeveloped planes spiritually, hence, all disseminated by the Apostles, revised and translated through numerous channels, was so filled with their individual, undeveloped impressions as to partake more of *paganism, even at this late day*, than the Christ Spirit of God.

"Augustine's saying that Christianity is not a new-fangled thing but that it existed from the beginning of mankind, is not to be taken in a general sense,

but must be understood literally. We translate literally the very thing which is now called the Christian religion existed among the ancients. Nor was it absent in the beginning of the human race before Christ came into the Flesh, since when the true religion, which already existed began to be Christian." What constitutes Christianity in the opinion of a man like St. Augustine? He would presumably find no fault with the following answer. Christianity means the belief in Christ as the Son of God, the God man, the sinless Man, the Savior, the Immediator between man and God, the Divine Teacher, the King, the Hero, the Martyr of the great cause of salvation. He who struggled for mankind, yet succumbs to the intrigues of the enemies of justice, Christ dies on the Cross and descends into hell to the place of death and the powers of evil, but hell cannot hold Him. He breaks the gate of hell and thereby opens the way for the life of His fellow man. He is therefore regarded as the Leader, the Firstling, and he who clings to Christ in faith, will follow Him through death and life, and will partake of His glorification and bless. Christ is now enthroned at the Right Hand of God, whence He will return to earth as a Judge of mankind." This explains clearly the opinion of St. Augustine and the majority of pagans who accepted Christianity after the teachings of Christ had been so changed as to be almost unrecognizable, with the exception of His Sermon on the Mount, although even some of its beautiful truths are contradicted by the interpolations of those who could not understand aught of a genuinely spiritual nature, His other Divinely inspired sayings almost ever and always contradicted by purely material ones. The majority could not understand then, the majority cannot today. They are not yet prepared. But there are many, corresponding to the initiates of esoteric Buddhism, who

are ready and waiting for this higher interpretation.

Again we quote from Dr. Carus, "Biblical scholars have repeatedly called attention to the fact that the Epistle of St. Paul abounds with the most important terms of gnostic philosophy. We will mention here only such Gnostic notions as the Doctrine of the Three Bodies, the corporeal body, the psychical the spiritual. The idea of the pleroma, the fulfillment, or the fulness of the time, of aeons, and there are some others, all of which are presupposed as known to the congregations whom the Apostle addresses." As many of his congregation were correctly impressed regarding the three, he used the terms which they could understand.

"The same process of the idealizing and spiritualizing of the Figure of a Savior went on in all pagan countries, in the Orient as well as the Occident. As we trace the several steps in the Heracles myth, so we are confronted with the same result in the Orient. In India the process was indeed faster. In the ancient Brahmin religion, we meet with the deified Krishna, the rollicking hero, the lover of sport and dance, the savior from oppression and the bringer of joy, but this type is supplanted, in the fifth century before Christ, *by a new and higher ideal*, suggested by the respect for wisdom, for enlightenment, for bodhi or gnosis. The people now looked forward to the reincarnation of profound comprehension and perfect virtue. They expected a Sage and the *development of the thought reaches a climax in the Buddha conception which justly commands the admiration of Occidental students of Orientalism*. We need not ask in this connection whether Buddha is historical or not, just as little as we need care whether the details of the life of Christ are historical. It is the ideal which exerted its influence in the history of mankind, as a formative presence, in the hearts of the people

and we know that this living ideal has been the most potent factor in history, the transient figure of the man in whom it was either supposedly or truly actualized is of secondary importance." For every thought from the lowest to the highest, if expressed as were expressed those of the Lord Jesus Christ, there must be a vehicle of expression or the thought remains unexpressed. Although the people were ready, and had ideals, *they could not express these ideals through their imperfect instruments.* One on the lowest plane is not developed to express the thoughts of one on a higher. *The ideal, when expressed, must have a correctly developed instrument or it cannot be expressed.* The thoughts and actions attributed to the Lord Jesus Christ, the *highest and purest ever given*, must have been thought and been acted by some one. The one who thought and put his thoughts in action. There is always a class ready and waiting for a higher expression of truth, ready to receive when presented to them by others, although *not ready to express their vague, intangible conceptions.* There is always one prepared, one a little more advanced than those he comes to teach. Up to the coming of the Lord Jesus, many were prepared and impressed with that cognized as "the Christ Spirit," in reality, but the instruments of those on higher planes, until they became, more or less in harmony with the Divine Mind, but, as repeatedly stated before, although in harmony along certain lines, their brains were not yet *amenable to love*, the love of God. Their greatest adepts, etc., believe in the natural religion which their primitive ancestors were developed to receive, in reality, as much of the truth and knowledge as they could receive and understand, which they formed into, not only a religion, but a system embodying all knowledge that they were impressed with. They were impelled, through lack of proper means of publishing, to memorize all

that they could retain, hence developed their memories to a marvelous extent. These crude methods, more or less, were in vogue when Buddha was impressed to elevate, purify, revise, and change. But, owing to that which composes the brain, (not the pure, holy spirit, who endeavored to impress correctly) not being amenable to *love, being out of harmony through penances inflicted upon them, and the contempt and indifference with which the body was neglected*, not provided for properly, they could not transmit love, whilst they, also little *spirit life* organisms were treated with cruelty. The more advanced today know to be good instruments for any kind of knowledge, material or spiritual, they must *keep brain in harmony through keeping the body in good condition. It is impossible for a starved body and brain to work properly.* Hence, not due to the spirit children of God who were struggling to impress correctly, and, according to their light, developed spiritually, but due to their failure to comprehend that the material life organisms of their bodies were in reality spiritual, under that cognized as natural law, dependent upon the material to be able to transmit that cognized as the spiritual, they could not give the truth regarding love, the greatest power in existence. Hence, their greatest aspirations were to develop wisdom, the highest kind of intellectuality, that which they attributed to the "white conquerers," who were the fifth sub-race of the fifth root-race of which they were the first sub-race, and, alas, their greatest hope to be "extinguished like lamps, to be absorbed with the Absolute, to attain to Nirvana, a state which exists not in the highest Heaven, where all retain their personality and individuality. As man on this plane will yet form soulless beings, so men, on the higher, the real plane, under Divine law of God, formed the Material Jesus to be an Instrument for God. Although

it is true many claim, in different religions, that Marduk, Yahvah, etc., were brought forth like unto Christ and had similar experiences, it is not so.

Among all these, on different planes of development, every correct impression of the truth were impressed on the real brain, here and there, one received on earth more or less correctly, hence, as it is ever known in the real life how God in all material worlds, ever impresses Personally, under similar conditions, one brought forth as was the Lord Jesus, these were impressed more or less correctly with these truths, and gave to their highest or greatest men or heroes, the qualities of the Lord, and, as much as possible, made all appertaining to their individual Gods or Saviors, coincide with their highest impressions. No less they children of God, if not impressed correctly as those who were. The Christ Spirit of God has from the beginning been with His children on earth, as all in all worlds are connected with Divine Mind in the real life, whether able to express correctly or not on the mortal plane. But the Lord Jesus Christ was, notwithstanding the opinions of those on a high plane of material development, impressed only by God, He was not simply the man Jesus, but the Blessed Holy Vehicle of our Father on this plane, and as His Physical Representation, there can be none higher, only One in each material world does He impress. As the mortal plane is but a school for His children to develop, through that cognized as evil, whenever, as stated before, the brains of His children are ready to receive, He has a body formed of the most developed life organisms to be in harmony with Himself, all Love, all Compassion. Hence, the purest material body, that of the Virgin Mary, was selected for this purpose. As Buddha has its esoteric, its spiritual, so has all religion, and the inner truths of Christianity in this respect, is that God did not over shadow

the Virgin, who, in truth, was a Virgin at that time, but through His Arch-angels in the spirit life, where she had a body of highest development, formed that cognized as the psychical, not spiritual form of the Lord Jesus Shrist, which built up that cognized as His material body.

Oh, ye wise and learned, can ye explain how in truth all your bodies are formed? If so, then do not formulate the most undeveloped theories. After brain was first formed, ere brought forth, as all brains are formed, that of the Lord was connected with the Divine Mind of God, who impressed Him from His birth till He passed out of existence, through vibrations, similar to wireless telegraphy, and attached Himself to the man Jesus at the Transfiguration, Crucifixion, Ascension as well as other times when He spake such as, "I and the Father are One, He who seeth Me seeth the Father, etc."

We quote again from Dr. Carus, "The God of evolution works by laws, and the marvels of His dispensation can be traced in the natural development of affairs, just as the snowflake exhibits a design of un-failing regularity and great beauty, do the denouement of historical events, take place according to an intrinsic necessity which gives it a definite direction, and, when at the seasonable time, definite aims are attained, aims which have been prepared by preceeding events, the results appear like the work of a predetermined purpose, the old legends naturally appear like prophecies, and so, we can truly speak of a Christianity as the pleroma."

"The religion of the future will have to satisfy the essential needs of the human heart. We drift tempest-tossed on the ocean of life, and we need guidance, comfort and encouragement. In the face of the unrest that surrounds us, we want to have the assurance of a firm ground, wherein our anchor can rest. We want

to know our goal and the direction in which we have to steer. All this must be supplied by religion, and where our knowledge is insufficient, faith steps in. Religion is inborn in every soul, in the same way that gravity is an inalienable part of all matter. Every particle that exists is interlinked with the whole of the Cosmos. Its momentum is determined in the exact proportion of its weight, of its position, and generally of its relation to the All. The innate energy of every particle, every molecule, every atom, presses forth in one direction, beyond its own limits, as if it were yearning beyond itself. No piece of matter is an existence of itself, its nature and its movement are conditioned by the rest of the universe, and it can find the fulfillment of its longing only outside its own being. In the same way, every sentient soul yearns in itself and becomes easily conscious of the fact that it is only a part of that immeasurably great whole, of the All that stretches forth into unknown infinitudes, and that the significance of its life lies outside the sphere of its ego. This all feeling of the individual, this panpathy is religion and religion is a natural presence in every human breast. In the future lie the mansions which our souls build up, therein to live when our bodies have fallen to dust. No thinking man will identify himself with the dust of his body, he will seek his real being in his volitions, his aims, his ideals, in all that constitutes his spiritual nature."

"That faith in the future which we know must come, will certainly not be less religious than its former phases. It will be simply the fulfillment of the present, which *we shall then regard as mere preparation for it*, as mere stations on the road to the goal, the new pleroma, the pleroma expected today."

We quote from Dr. Carus because he voices the longings, the yearnings of the highest plane. Those who are asking for knowledge in place of faith, who

want truth, not fiction, truth told plainly, not in parable or allegory, but that which all can grasp. The Christianity founded by the Apostles, as cognized by St. Augustine, must give place to the higher expression, the truth of the Christ Spirit of God, the Doctrine of Love of the Lord Jesus Christ. A religion, not for one class, one race but for all, recognizing each and all as children of God. A religion that gives the assurance that only in one way can knowledge be substituted for faith, and that is, not by seeking through *others to prove materially the truths of spirituality*, to wait for material science to prove beyond all doubt ere they can accept, but to *seek within their own souls*. This latest revelation is impressed to point the way, to give the light which will enable those who seek faithfully to prove the truth themselves of all that is given. The Doctrine of Love given by God to His children through the Lord Jesus, who gave all and received naught in return, who had not a place to lay His head, is the true religion, but as stated before, could not be apprehended by the Apostles and Christianity, not due to the true Christian in any race, but to the undeveloped pagan in all religions, Christian included. The essence of His Doctrine is Love, when understood and practiced it opens the door to true spirituality, which ever and always, in proportion to the spirit's ability to impress his material instrument, proves the truth of God Omnipotent, the nearness of the spirit spheres and the immortality of life.

THE TRUTH WHICH FREES YE.

Now ye have the truth which frees, the truth that all are children of God, impressing material bodies here, that all are His own, all your brethren, your sisters. Until able to accept this truth, without reservation, to make your material brain a good instrument to express love and charity, the greatest of soul gifts, ye will not advance spiritually. Until ye can see that all are equal in God's sight, no matter how they appear here, that you are in no degree superior, simply because you are born of a more developed race, have been given a brain capable of being developed, and given material conditions which you control not, which place you in a better position.

Do you not realize that it must be one with an undeveloped brain who prides himself on conditions with which he has nothing to do? What hath one to do with the race which hath brought him forth, the formation of his brain, the characteristics he inherits from his progenitors, his station in life? Had he, through individual will and effort, brought forth his race, his parents, achieved his position he even then would have no reason for pride, realizing that life, body and soul were given him by the same power or God who gives to all. Hence, those with good brains, good instruments for the truth, do not deem themselves superior, even though, through individual will and effort they attain to the highest. The truth is the higher the expression of the soul gifts of life, love, wisdom, power, righteousness, the less the expression of the material characteristics of vanity and pride. Hence, when ye know the truth, that the lowest is of God, from the same source as the highest

in all forms of life, ye then express the truth which frees ye from material limitations. Ye know that so long as one thinks that one's individual possessions, whether achieved through one's material brain, or that which is achieved through the material brains of others, wealth, position, power make him superior, no matter how great he is on mortal plane, he cannot entirely express the truth which will enable him to attain to the highest. Although he be the greatest potentate, or the greatest genius, so long as he considers himself especially favored and superior, he does not yet nor can he express the highest.

Several of the greatest on earth today are obsessed with this delusion and thus hinder their development. Not until they conquer this can they advance. And, as, with the individual, so also with the religion, the philosophy, the cult, the system of healing, which thinks they have all the truth and will not acknowledge the truth that others possess. The Christian, the Mohammedan, the Buddhist, all the great religions and their different branches, the various philosophies which claim to have found the sole way to God, to have found the truth, prove by their claims that they have it not, or they would know that all are equal, (even though on different planes of advancement) with the power which hath given them life, body and soul, even though many think that they themselves bring forth their physical bodies. As they know not from whence life and soul hath come, nor anything about the life principle which vivifies the material, and cannot explain to the satisfaction of those on more developed planes anything about the origin of anything upon the mortal plane, they, owing to lack of development along certain lines, cannot realize how incorrectly impressed they are. Did they know the truth they would know that the life principle which develops in the primordial cell from

which all forms are developed, is not created by the spirit child or the spirit impressing him, but is the life principle which develops, in countless other cells throughout all spirit spheres, all forms, all under law, under God's highest Angels, developing from low to high the forms of God's children, to make them in harmony, with that which comes from God, ere connected with the Divine Mind. That these highest Angels, who, under physical law, form the psysical bodies, do not need development nor are they born with these lower forms, although many have evolved similarly, but merely supervise and direct them until they are able to advance independently, when in harmony with the soul which comes from the Oversoul, not directly from the Person of God.

The belief that Principle alone evolves life and soul has led many, who cannot grasp a Supreme Being, to the belief that God can not be Person, that He is bodiless, incorporeal, that it would be impossible for a Being, regardless how Sublime, to create all that exists. They grasp that they, as beings, express Principle, that they as beings, reflect God, that they, very poor reflections of the Divine Mind, express the soul gifts of God Almighty, that they individually and collectively, express Principle, that God manifests through them. They cannot grasp that, although, they have bodies, as vehicles of expression, for Principle, that God, from Whom all Principle emanates does not deny Himself a body, as vehicle of expression, to put Himself in touch, in communion with all His children.

When it is known that God has existed forever, that His Principle, all the soul gifts have ever been expressed, that nothing has been created, that all worlds and forms of life are *formed* of the already existing life principles, not created,

that the Celestial, spiritual and material universes have ever existed, that while the spiritual and material universes have ever existed, spiritual and material worlds to bring forth God's children, are ever under process of formation, that there are countless Arch-angels in charge of all worlds, those that theosophists call masters, great spirits, all having evolved from the lowest to the highest, that God alone is the Source of all, the Supreme God of the Brahmins on earth, the God of the Christian religion, the Lord Jesus Christ His physical manifestation, it can be realized that, as beings, on this plane, in this world are the highest expression of mind, so in the real life, on the real plane beings also are the highest, and that there is one Being who is Supreme, and that there can be no expression of mind without beings.

Although, this is never to be comprehended by material brain the Divine Mind and the Oversoul which come alone from God, with which all His children are connected and receive the soul gifts, is not His Individual Mind as a supreme Being, although of Him. He has ever been Person and had individual Mind. He is only Omnipresent and Omniscient, when He desires, through the Divine Mind, as are all His advance children, who, in time, become omnipresent and omniscient, when they desire, but never can they become the Source which makes them so. Principle, therefore, is but the expression of the soul gifts, which emanate from Him. Though all are connected with the Divine Mind, did they not have body as vehicle of expression, they could not form individual mind, that which makes them individual. Not until they develop individual mind and brain can they express the soul gifts or be in tune with the Infinite God, many, on earth, never express the soul gifts, as the development of their real brains and bodies does not

require it on this plane.

Think ye, poor sinning, suffering humanity express the Divine Mind? Nay, not until they develop brain to express themselves clearly, do they cease sinning. Not until in harmony with the real and true spiritual brain, can the material express the truth. Hence, although ye think ye have the truth, ye have only just so much or rather express just so much as your material brain can transmit correctly. God, all Love, all Compassion, all Charity, all Righteousness, never can be cognized or expressed by material brains. Even the Lord Jesus Christ, the most perfect instrument ever evolved, could not express Him perfectly. There will be beings who will express more clearly truth, due to development of the material brain, but no one can ever equal the Lord Jesus Christ in expressing the soul gifts, as He was impressed personally by God. The soul gifts are alone true and real in the sense that they exist forever, the material characteristics, the animal propensities and diseases, the so-called evil, is more or less but a phase of consciousness to the spirit, for purpose of development. But this does not mean that the material universe and plane of consciousness is not equally as necessary as the spiritual to bring forth and develop God's children, and that material substance is not as real to spirit while on the mortal plane of consciousness as is the spiritual, and that spirit while on the mortal plane of consciousness is not under natural law.

Religion has evolved higher and higher conceptions of God until Mrs. Eddy gave first publicly to the world the highest conceptions, All Good. But this was not original with Mrs. Eddy. It had been impressed on many receptive minds before. Many before and since could not cognize God *Omnipotent, All Good, who would either create or permit evil.*

Although Mrs. Eddy grasps Him as All Good, she did not as Omnipotent. Had she, she would have known that all, not solely the spiritual, but the mortal, is under Divine Law, one as necessary as the other, that one cannot deny the reality of one without denying the reality of the other, that, although, in truth, matter and spiritual can never coalesce, as matter is, in reality, spiritual, it is of God also, that the lowest is of Him equally with the highest, that it is but for the purpose of developing the spiritual. Whilst she repeatedly refers to the "physical Jesus, the "material senses," the "material senses," the human species," and while she makes a distinction between the mortal and the spiritual, she does not explain the difference nor does she show how *all* are under God. Therefore not yet have any who doubt that all is of God, the truth. Never can they express clearly until they acknowledge the lowest, (the poor material expression), are of God equally, as the highest spiritual, although, as said before, all that pertains to the animal characteristics is more or less illusory, since it is sensed only upon the mortal plane. And, although, ye know the truth in spirit, if ye fail or ye cannot express through thy material brains in act, ye can rest assured that when the time is ripe, if so ordained, ye will do it through individual will and effort.

But, Oh, ye children of God, striving to express the spiritual, know that the sole way in which ye can do it is by, primarily, eliminating all thought of self and love of the material. Although ye must have the material to express the spiritual, when ye have that which is needful, think ye of those who have not sufficient, and, instead of condemning thy brethren and sisters who fail to express the spiritual through lack of the material, help them in all ways possible. Know that only that which is necessary for ye to deve-

lop the highest and the best, is of *use to ye*. It is not necessary to expend upon thy selfish pleasures that which could ease many an oppressed heart and lighten the way of a sorely burdened brother or sister. Hence know that material wealth, unless used for the purpose of helping others, is of little value in developing one spiritually, in helping one to express the soul gifts. And, know, also, according to how ye live in harmony with *natural* law, also of Him, can ye express the spiritual.

FORGIVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS THEM THAT CURSE YOU.

When the Lord Jesus Christ gave this injunction to His followers, there were many who "having eyes to see could not see, having ears to hear could not hear," in truth, barely His apostles apprehended it. Many more apprehend today than then, because they have better developed instruments or brains, and yet, how few really apprehend it correctly. When one listens to those who are supposed to interpret the Lord's Doctrine of Love, who attribute to our Father all Love, the lustful, revengeful, material characteristics of their animal progenitors, it is plainly apparent they do not interpret Him correctly. Were they spiritually developed they would know an Omnipotent Being all Love could neither curse nor condemn anyone, that He who taught "forgive your enemies, bless those who despitefully use you," could not expect those whom He was striving to raise to a higher plane to do that which He would not do Himself, or the Father who sent Him. If He, as God's representative, as deemed by them, in reality His physical manifestation, expected His off-spring or children to forgive those who despitefully use them, surely He would forgive and not condemn those whom He had created, not entirely free agents, for doing to others, that which they, under law, could not refrain from doing, until able to grasp the truth, until their consciousness had attained through the development of the brain to a certain degree or state of comprehension. Hence, those who misinterpret His Messages, and accept the material contradictions of those who have revised and translated are almost as poor instruments as those who cannot forgive or bless their

enemies. They cannot grasp the love of God, nor the love of the spirit spheres. Were they in tune with the infinite, in harmony with the spiritual, they would give to God that which is good, and know that evil is but the result of undeveloped conditions, necessary for spirit to develop on the two planes, from low to high. But as they yet are not sufficiently developed to cognize the truth they still endow God with their animal characteristics. Hence believe that He consigns to hell and punishes all who do not accept Him as the Lord Jesus Christ, the sole Light and Savior, completely ignoring the countless millions amongst other races who have never even heard of the Lord Jesus Christ, and who worship God in various ways according to their plane of comprehension. Thus many amongst the Christian and other religions are but a few steps in advance of those who believe in God demanding human sacrifices, as do those on very low planes today. The loving God, manifested by the Lord Jesus Christ demanded not sacrifice of life. He sacrificed His own for love, how could He then curse and condemn? If He sacrificed His life, "greater love that this hath no man" for humanity, if, upon the cross, He prayed, "Forgive them Father, they know not what they do," if He forgave the woman caught in sin, and ministered to all who appealed to Him, if His every act bespoke a higher character, a nobler standard *than any* who had ever preceded Him, no one will deny that *all* who had preceded and all who have come *since* have lived, at some period of their lives, a purely material life. Thus it can be clearly seen that only the love, the good and the true is of Him, and the animal interpretations due to lack of development of the material brains who could not transmit correctly nor understand Him.

Only one all love can love all. Only one all compassion, compassionate all, only one all charity have

charity for all. Hence He made not the distinctions. These were made by those who, partly animal, *still pagan*, could not grasp, *as the same cannot today*. This class deem those who "turn the other cheek" demented, as they think it impossible to love an enemy. They, not yet unfolded, would term it maudlin Christianity, not cognizing that it takes greater strength of character, and moral courage superior to physical, to repay evil with good, to bless those who despitefully use us. Were those who have, under law, in a degree, not the fate, but the manner in which those engaged in war are detached, spiritually unfolded on a higher plane of consciousness, did they love their enemies, and *do good* to those who despitefully use them, they would not be detached in this manner midst carnage, but go peacefully midst their loved ones, as spirits will when there will be no necessity for war. Whilst humanity is undeveloped, akin to the animal, not only must there be "wars and rumors of wars," but penal institutions and asylums of various kinds.

From the time primitive man was brought forth spirits, on the mortal plane of consciousness, have been impressed from the spirit spheres, no higher than the animals, they were forced to seek within for light. Little by little they developed brain, the *sole instrument connecting the two worlds*, and developed from their material experiences and spiritual impressions, that cognized as mortal mind. Mind is spiritual, hence mortal mind is really a part of the spiritual mind. When mind was developed through brain, they, as now very imperfectly could *commune from mind to mind, but never could or can express that which they receive without material brain and senses, on the mortal plane of consciousness*. Hence, it can be seen how much depends upon the development of the brain, not only as a vehicle of expression,

but the sole instrument which receives from the spiritual world. It must be known that all that part of the real, true brain and mind pertaining to spirit life is shut off from the spirit on the mortal plane. Very rarely and imperfectly does he ever recall aught of the spirit life. The animal diseases and propensities create the conditions, under law, necessary to develop the qualities of industry, application, concentration, perseverance, resolution, courage, loyalty, patience, forbearance, submission, etc., therefore are essential or they would not be permitted. But as spirit develops brain he interprets more correctly the soul gifts of love, compassion, righteousness, etc. All develop the qualities, very few express the soul gifts. Hence there has been and ever will be, until every life organism is developed on earth, the conflict between the soul gifts and the animal inheritance, the spiritual and the material.

The animal commits every crime without compunction, primitive man the same. The higher the scale of civilization the less animal, the more spiritual. Hence all who express the soul gifts more perfectly, whether of high or low rank, whether materially wise or not, have better instruments for the truths of the spirit life. The greater the expression, the more spiritually unfolded. One who forgives seventy times seven, though he may not love the undeveloped mortal expression, cognizes that it is but the undeveloped instrument of a pure, holy brother or sister. One who turns the other cheek, though physically stronger, pities the inferior expression, and will not place himself on the same level. One who returns good to those who spitefully use him, is not weak, but strong in the expression of the spiritual truths and loves, and weak in the expression of the animal lusts and hates.

It is natural for the material instrument to follow

the animal, it is Godly to follow the spiritual. Hence which is preferable, to continue as an animal or to endeavor to express the spiritual?

When Guatama, one of the greatest if not the greatest before the Lord, at an early stage of advancement, prohibited some afflicted with disease from joining his first society, notwithstanding his development along many lines, his brain was not sufficiently spiritually unfolded to receive the truth that *Omnipotent Love and Good rule, that, instead of seeking extinction as the means of conquering evil*, the simple only way was to *conquer the animal propensities and passions*. Not wipe out of existence pure, *holy love* and the soul gifts which he and others expressed even at that time. Not yet was brain developed to be in *accord* with the love that the Lord Jesus Christ exemplified in all His acts, who instead of debarring one, or ostracizing any, regardless how those on an animal plane misapprehended Him welcomed all, of all classes and conditions, and taught all, to "Forgive your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that despitefully use you." Though Guatama had a very high standard, and was self abnegating in the extreme, he himself *welcomed not all*, but made the distinction, which God makes not between His children, even on this plane.

GOD OMNIPOTENT.

As natural laws apparently govern the earth, so spiritual laws apparently govern the spiritual worlds. The truth is that God Himself is all Law, all Cause, all. The universes are held in place not through Divine laws nor law of gravitation, difficult as this is for finite mind to comprehend, but by the Power of His ever ceaseless energy acting and re-acting throughout infinity. But there are different modes of operation of His energy, called Divine laws, laws of the spiritual worlds and of the material. The Divine laws are changeless, the perfect never change; all other laws subject to these. It is presumed by many on earth that nature is the power that has created the world out of nebulae through the slow process of evolution. That nature originates the life forces and develops the different forms of life in the three kingdoms, the mineral, the vegetable and the animal. That nature governs the tides, the winds, all ponderable and imponderable forces, Nature, the creator, the author of all.

These cannot grasp that Nature is but law in operation under a higher Power. I quote from Professor Joseph Le Conte, of the University of California, a man, although restricted by finite mind, who constantly endeavored to give the truths given in this work, and who in his work "Science and Religion," portrayed how very closely he came to them. He had gleaned from the study of Nature and the Scriptures, the knowledge and faith to prove to his own satisfaction, not only the Omnipotence, Omniscience, but Personality of our great Father and the great truth, that man ever lives in the spirit life and impresses the material.

I quote from his work, Religion and Science, page 270: "And again it is said, He formed man of the dust of the earth and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man becomes a living soul. These, then are the two characteristics of man according to Scripture, yes, and according to *reason*, viz, man, in the Image of God, the real spirit and man, though formed of dust, though common matter like the rest of nature, yet is a living soul, i. e., an immortal spirit. All the works of God are in some sense, His Image, but man is so in a peculiar sense. Nature is matter, God is a Spirit. Man, though matter like Nature, is also an immortal spirit, like God."

Thus you can perceive how he was impressed with the truth that man, spirit and material, lives both the life of the mortal and the life of the spirit, and that man, made in Image of God, on spirit plane is like unto the Spiritual Man, his Father.

On page 272, "There are then two bases of philosophy, in fact, two poles of existence, matter and spirit. I say two poles, for as magnetism cannot exist, as an effective force except it be divided into two opposite principles, north and south polar magnetism, as electricity cannot exist as an effective force, except as positive and negative electricity, so existence *cannot be clearly* represented in thought except under the two opposite conditions of matter and spirit, matter the passive, spirit the active. *Without a belief in spirit, therefore, not only can there be no religion or virtue, but there can be no philosophy nor science; there is no longer any significance in man or in Nature.*"

I quote from page 274, "There was a time when matter was supposed to be annihilable, when matter was consumed in combustion, it was supposed to pass out of existence, but now we know that matter changes

its form, passes from the visible to the invisible, but is itself indestructible *except by the same Power which created it*. The same is true of force (spiritual energy). Force and motion change their form, pass from the visible to the invisible form, but are themselves indestructible. Heat is changed into mechanical force, and vice versa, visible motion into invisible motion, bodily motion into molecular motion. Heat, light, electricity and chemical affinities are changed into each other back and forth, but amid all these changes, the same quantity of force remains; now vital force is no exception to this law. Physical and chemical forces are changed into vital forces and vice versa."

Thus it can be seen since the material can be transformed and transmuted how it is possible for the material to be within the spiritual..

On page 94, "God's Omnipresence and Eternal Unchangeableness are magnificently revealed in Nature, especially in the two departments, astronomy and geology, we have said there are two fundamental conditions of material existence and of human thought, viz., time and space. We cannot even conceive of existence out of these two conditions. Now, the domain of astronomy is space, the domain of geology is time, other sciences deal with limited space, but it is the prerogative of geology to deal with infinite time. As astronomy is limited in time to the present epoch, but unlimited in space; so also geology is limited in space to the surface of our earth but unlimited in time. The object of all science is to establish the universality of law, harmony in the midst of chaos, unity in the midst of infinite diversity, unity of force in the midst of diversity of phenomena, physical science, unity of thought and plan in the midst of diversity of form and expression, natural science, in a word, the unity of deity in the midst of the infinite multiplicity of

Nature. A vague perception of this unity has always existed in the highest intellects, but it is the prerogative of science alone to demonstrate it." This is true, but science can never demonstrate God, The Spirit, or aught spiritual excepting in one way, through the light impressed by the spirit (the scientist) who seeks within, who enters the spiritual consciousness. When he cognizes that which is impressed, he is able to demonstrate solely to those who are *prepared to understand*, but will, by no means increase the faith, greater far than reason and logic, of those who intuitively know with the *wisdom* of the spirit which ever transcends the *knowledge* of the material plane.

On page 208, "It is impossible for us to know what gravity is in its essential nature. We may call it a form of Divine Energy, but this is the formula of faith, not science. No scientific man, for a moment, *imagine* he can know this . Even though we should reduce all force to molecular motion *the cause of molecular motion must still remain inscrutable* to reason. Faith calls it God. It is the duty of reason to *acknowledge*, but not her *domain to comprehend God*. What then is the domain of reason, I answer, not what gravity is, but what gravity does, the phenomena of gravity, the laws of gravity and especially the universality of gravity. The rational view (not the celestial wisdom which knows) of the motion of Celestial bodies is the recognition of the fact that the same law and the same force which controls the falling of a stone guide these also in their fiery course. In other words the function of reason is to establish the universality of gravity throughout all space. To prove this is to make celestial motion comprehensible and rational, in the human sense of the term and there is no other way of making it rational." He states clearly no scientific man "ever imagines for a moment he can ever know the essen-

tial nature of gravity." No scientific man knows, from whence comes the ceaseless energy of radium. No scientists can ever grasp, on mortal plane, the truths of things spiritual, any more than he can that God is the Father, and he His spirit child unless he *develops spiritually*.

On Page 269, "There is nothing which Nature so clearly reveals and upon which science so strongly insists, as the *universal reign of law absolute, invariable law, law the symbol of the Divine sovereignty* and the expression of the perfect Divine Nature, *universal because He is omnipotent*, invariable because He is unchangeable; *science and theology agree that this is necessary to a just conception of Deity*. We, indeed, think and speak of the forces of Nature as *efficient agents controlling the phenomena of Nature*, but this is *only a scientific* formula necessary for greater clearness of thought. In the *highest and truest philosophy* the forces of nature are but the *omnipresent energy of God*, the expression of His will, *the laws of nature are but the modes of operation of that will, and therefore of His will, the objects of nature are embodiments, incarnations of His thoughts, events and phenomena take place only by and according to law, and, therefore according to His will*. Thus regarding the forces of nature as *an effluence from the Divine Person*, we may say that God Himself works in nature only *within the limits of law*. *He can not do otherwise* (I speak it with reverence). He can not violate law, because law is the expression of *His will and His will is the law of reason*. Not one jot or one tittle of the laws of nature are unfulfilled. I do not believe it is possible to state this fact too strongly, Law, universal and invariable in the realm of external nature, law, universal and invariable in the realm of *human history*, law, universal and invariable *in the realm of individual conscious-*

ness. *Everything happens according to law, and since law is the expression of Divine will, i. e., is in some sense, ordained decreed.*" Thus it can be seen how much nearer was *this man of science to the truth*. as are many scientists, than any religion or philosophy which does not recognize the *Divine sovereignty* over all things created both material and spiritual.

Page 300, Laws of Nature, of society and of *our own nature, laws physical and moral limit us on every side*. To the depraved, the wicked, the lawless these limits are prison bounds *against which the caged spirit chafes ceaselessly, but vainly*. *Such a spirit morally is in a state of bondage.*"

Do the mental branches teaching of the *pure, holy spirit* really recognize *this truth*. Please note he says "laws of nature and our own natures limit us on every side; correctly impressed with the truth, that not the spirit, but the *material* prevents the caged *spirit* from expressing himself truly. "The will of man," therefore, "is free only within the bounds of law."

On page 301, "I wish now to show how law may be invariable and universal in every realm and yet man's will be free." I think that you will admit in external nature law is universal and invariable, so *invariable that a perfect science* (as there is in spirit spheres) *would be able to predict every future event* with absolute certainty. Already we know that the most perfect department of science, astronomy, predicts phenomena a hundred or a thousand years in advance. Now, there can be no doubt, were the physics of the earth and air equally perfect, winds and storms and cold and rain and eruptions and earthquakes might be predicted with equal certainty as eclipses, yet man's free will adds and determines phenomena in the realm of nature without violating any laws. Law is invariable, phenomena are variable because determined by the variable conditions

under which law operates. Therefore the domain of free will is to arrange conditions, etc."

Divine laws are changeless, invariable, natural laws are variable, adopted to the various stages of evolution, physical and mental, whilst it is the domain of free will to arrange, and, oft to make conditions. These conditions are ever under the supervision of those, instruments of God, who regulate all conditions, hence, "only free within the bounds of law."

Page 280, "Therefore, as there are various degrees of *organic material individuality*, the germ cell, the embryo, the perfect offspring, and, of these, only the last is capable of independent life, *so, also, there are various degrees of Kinetic, spiritual individuality*, but only the last is capable of *independent life* (spirit man.) Therefore in *the plant and the animal we have spirit in embryo*, within the womb of nature, unconscious, incapable of life. In man spirit come to birth, become capable of independent life. Thus *man alone* of all the objects of God is *child of God*." This shows how clearly he recognized both material and spiritual evolution. "It seems to me that the whole significance of man is contained in and flows from the one idea of a completed individuality, a *separate* spiritual entity. This *separation is necessary to the idea of self*. It is necessary to man's viewing nature, objectively, (materially,) and thus becoming its interpreter. The *spirit must be a separate entity before it can see its relation to God, and other spirits completed undivduality, separated* from the all pervading forces of nature. This is the *distinctive characteristics* of man."

On page 283, "Thus, as spirit struggles upward to *birth in man, so the immortal spirit* of man must struggle ever upward to attain the new birth in Christ."

Thus he was more correctly impressed than those who believe in especial creation, who deny evolution,

who ignore the material, and who, whilst claiming that God is *omnipotent*, deny that *All* is of Him, the lowest as well as the highest.

Page 253, "There is a divine and a human element in all our progress, even our *progress in science*. Yes, *purity of heart is necessary* for the clearest perception, even of the truths, of nature." There is a divine (a spiritual) and a human (material) factor *in all our knowledge*. In science the *human factor* predominates, in Theology the Divine factor predominates." This divine is the spirit ever striving to impress the material brain and mind, (the human factor.) Therefore those material minds) which are on the higher planes of development can be more easily impressed.

On page 262, "The word day is often used both in Scriptures and common language to mean an indefinite period of time. In the poetry of the Scriptures it is nearly always used in this indefinite sense, observe that in prophecy it is always used in that sense. In other words in subjects which lie within the limits of our human experience, the word day is used on Scripture in its usual signification of a period of twenty-four hours, but in every case in which the subject is one which transcends human experience it is used as an indefinite period of time. Taking this view of the nature of the creative days there is an undoubted and really wonderful *general accordance* between the record of *scripture and the record of nature*. The order of creation revealed in scripture is the order of the material universe and of the organic kingdom revealed in nature. The scriptures assert that God in the beginning created cosmical matter, the world stuff out of which the universe was afterwards formed, in opposition to the philosophical error, pantheism which identifies Deity with matter, which makes matter (as matter) eternal and God only an *imper-*

sonal abstract principle (like Christian Science) pervading matter. Again it teaches that God is the former of the Cosmos, that out of the world stuff, He gradually in the process of time, made all the forms which exist in the universe, that He is the ordainer of the laws of the universe, of the *order and beauty* of the cosmos in opposition to *that other form of error, materialism*, which teaches that all this is done by forces and laws residing in matter itself. Again it teaches that God was the former of the universe according to an *unchangeable plan*, carried out through all times and *culminating in man*, in opposition to the ordinary heathen ideas of the *capriciousness and fickleness of the gods*." How correctly impressed was this *true* scientist the above proclaims. He reconciles science with theology, as do all true scientists. God *omnipotent*, a Person, as well as *Principle*, which he truly cognizes as "the effluence from the Divine Person." How truly impressed regarding God's fixed plan, ever in existence, "carried out through all time—*culminating in man*"—both the *material and the spiritual* from the lowest to the highest, "spirit come to birth in man." Pantheism and materialism, the religion of the ancients, formed by undeveloped brains "the *fickleness* and capriciousness of the gods," he rejects utterly, correctly impressed with the *Divine Sovereignty*, not as an "*impersonal* abstract principle, such as Christian Science cognizes, but God omnipotent, like the scriptures, "former of the Cosmos," and like Edgar Lucien Larkin, and others, "*the master mind*, the creator, the designer, the planner, etc."

He knows now that instead of being,

"Infants crying in the night

Infants crying for the light."

we are spirits, bearing the same relation, in a greater sense, to God, our Father; that as we do to our spiritual (mortal) parents. His children, ordained to ad-

vance, to become at one, as one with Him, ever distinctly personal and individual, but never to become *The Source* as is He, of all that makes Him alone God Omnipotent.

In every material world when it arrives at a certain stage of advancement, the Christ or God Omnipotent brings forth a Being to put Himself in communion, on the mortal plane of consciousness, not to save His children, flesh of His flesh, soul of His soul, from damnation or hell-fire, but to ease as much as possible the suffering which is necessary for many.

To get a clear conception, one must endeavor to realize the truth of spirit life, not mortal, that one really lives in the real life in the real body. When one uses material sight everything appears materially. When in the spirit consciousness all appears as it really is in the spirit life. Although spirit and material bodies are seemingly in the same place they are not. In the spiritual substance, which composes the real spirit bodies, are countless infinitesimally small spaces, which, when attached to material bodies, are filled with that cognized as matter, another form of spirit life so grouped as to be invisible to spirits on the spirit, but visible to them through material senses formed for material life.

As matter is not cognized on the spirit plane, there is a body similar to the real and true, to hold the life organisms in place. This is etherial and appears like a shadow form. It is cognized by esoteric Buddhism as the astral body.

All forms of life have astral bodies. Buddhism claims there is an astral world and plans of consciousness, but this is not so. When these life organisms are detached from the mortal body and cause that cognized as death, they are disassociated and leave the body. They are formed in higher forms and do not wander, as devitalized shells in an astral world.

The astral plane is really a state of consciousness, more or less illusory, like the moving pictures of earth. Many true pictures of the Celestial Kingdom and various spirit worlds are shown. In truth those who deem themselves on the astral plane are really in their bodies in the real spirit life, and, often see and remember actual occurrences. All that is of an undeveloped nature is presented in pictures to the material brain and senses. There is no evil in the real life, hence all that they see of this kind is incorrect.

The mortal plane is the only hell or place of suffering in existence. Was it not necessary it would not exist. Without it no child of God could be brought forth. Under law each must undergo that which is essential to fit him to advance. To obviate the necessity for repeated lessons or lives, all that compose the brain and body is developed entirely for the majority ere they are endowed with soul and connected with the Divine Mind; hence the majority receive bodies which have been developed and do not individually need mortal life. Those whose bodies need mortal development develop in one life, as all that is essential is almost entirely developed. As on the mortal plane, parents send their children to various educational institutes, all material worlds are known to be training schools for those of God's children ordained for it, to bring the spiritual brain in harmony to receive the soul gifts of love righteousness, power, etc. If their brains are sluggish, lazy, undeveloped, they cannot express, hence must continue the development. The qualities and attributes to be developed vary in all, hence the training varies. Some have but one almost developed and are given a material brain and body to develop it as soon as possible. Oft a little child born ready to be detached, has a mortal body inheriting the disease, to liberate

it, or meets with an accident, under material conditions supervised by those who have the mortal plane in charge, the highest administrative Angels, cognized by Buddhism as lords of the Hierarchies. These children, seemingly undeveloped, unfit to go so soon, are ready. Others, the born criminal, the degenerate, the moral pervert, sometimes develop more rapidly than many who are on a higher plane, and are detached much sooner than those who have but one quality, such as patience to develop. All have brains and bodies to suit their individual cases. Does one think that the Omnipotent Power, regardless how cognized, creates all that is visible, brings all life forth and detaches it in a haphazard manner, leaving them to go or stay as they please, and thus interferes with immutable law? If God gives life and takes it away does it not seem reasonable that He also supervises and directs all that pertains to it on the mortal plane as well as on the spirit? But whilst He directs and supervises all, the state of consciousness necessary for the undeveloped conditions, He never realizes in the real life, any more than any of His children, although perfectly conscious, as all are, that it is imperative and attended with pain and sorrow. This state is necessary until life is developed to be in harmony with soul, to express the soul gifts. Whilst the attributes are being developed on the mortal plane, there must be sorrow and that cognized as sin, for some. The spirit impresses the mortal brain whilst in his real body. He must develop spiritual brain, and form individual mind in the real life when not conscious on the mortal plane, when detached by a sound, dreamless sleep. When conscious on the mortal plane, his spirit brain and mind is magnetized into insensibility and he has but material brain and senses to connect him with mortal life. His mortal brain receives from the spiritual brain that which is

impressed by his Celestial tutors or guardian Angels until he develops the material brain and brings it in harmony with it. Then he receives from it independent by all that his material brain is in harmony with.

When man was first brought forth from the animal or rather, when spirit was first made in the Image and Likeness of God and endowed with soul, his brain on the mortal plane was but little higher than that of the animal, but all were developed by those in charge to give all the requisite development. The purpose of the mortal plane is neither to develop mentally or morally, but to develop the necessary attributes. As brain develops under the law of evolution in both worlds, it becomes a better instrument and transmits more correctly the soul gifts. For thousands of years, so slow is evolution, primitive man could not express one soul gift. When man had material brains and bodies little higher than the animals, the training was different. All training is under law, suited to each plane of advancement. There are different laws for each period of physical and mental advancement. As the propensities and diseases are essential up to the time man is endowed with soul and consciousness as child of God, they are essential until, not his mortal instruments, but his real and true spiritual brain is developed sufficiently to enable him to advance. Hence, as the suffering and sin of the mortal plane, is not recorded on the true brain, and as the majority only receive their training through the material brain, it is obvious that as soon as the material development arrives at a certain plane, when the material brain is almost in harmony with the real and true, when man so correctly impresses his material brain that the propensities are almost conquered, that it is time for humanity to be wiped out by either a physical or mental up-

heaval, to make room for a new race, and as there is almost invariably, a few surviving from almost every race, necessarily the development of their descendents is on a higher plane than those just brought forth.

The soul gifts elevate, comfort, while the attributes are being developed those who advance enough to receive and express them. All unnecessary suffering is prevented when material brains are developed enough to express the soul gifts. Teachers, reformers, prophets, psychics are, for each plane of advancement, impressed with as much as they can receive of the truth. But God, The Christ, cannot be attached to or impress Personally a being until that which composes the material brain and body is developed enough to be in harmony, in accord with all the soul gifts of love, truth, righteousness, wisdom, power, etc.

Our Father loves His children so much, has such limitless compassion and pity for the necessary suffering that, though He realizes it not, in the sense that He cannot suffer in the real life, just so soon as brains can receive Him, or brains express Him, He, in every material world, brings forth a Being to put Himself in direct touch with them on the mortal plane, to show them in the real life, that He takes upon Himself voluntarily, that which, under law, they must undergo, as well as to prove to them what He is, His Infinite Power and Love, not to propitiate them to Him or vice versa, not to save from hell-fire, not to make them atone for that which they have not done, not to free them from sin, but to save from unnecessary suffering, to inculcate faith, hope, courage, to make them realize that the real Home is the spirit, the real life the spirit, to give them the love for each other which, although it cannot interfere with that which under law must be, eases the burden and fills the soul with hope and faith, two of the greatest gifts, to give the

peace of knowing that we are not to make "food for the worm that dieth not," that there is no "Father of Lies" fighting for us, that Satan is a myth(hate and revenge a delusion, that all the old gods filled with venom, ready to wreak vengeance, (not merited punishment, God's pure, holy child merits neither sin nor suffering) can be relegated to the Limbo from whence they sprang, the unholy spawn of a deluded mortal brain not under control of spirit, but ever under law, (the battle on the mortal plane between the good and the seeming evil), to develop that which is essential.

Who gave faith, hope, until God Himself gave them through the Lord Jesus? Was not Buddha's greatest aspiration to become extinct? What did the great philosophers teach, prior to and since Buddha, yea, even since the Lord? Evil, evil, the animal and the spiritual, the false and the true so mixed up as to leave truth but a semblance of true spirituality. Is it spiritual to keep your brother in bondage as did and do the races who practiced and practice the old religions? Was not slavery almost universal when God came to all "His own," was not India cursed with caste when Buddha performed his noble work? Was not Greece, in the height of her glory, but a petty slave state, one white man out of four free? Were not all the various countries, despite the cultured minority, on a very low plane? What if art did flourish, if heart as well as art, was oft impure and lustful? But although the majority, as today, were undeveloped, there were more prepared to receive, (but how pitifully few) the Gospel of Love, than when Buddha was impelled to give his lofty conceptions, although far from correct, when God impressed the Lord Jesus to say, "I bring ye one new commandment, that ye love one another." So undeveloped was brain, so animal mind, that it was no

more understood than by the many than were Buddha's teachings.

What knew the people of love, who could shut out one poor brother or sister afflicted with contagious disease, as did Buddha's first society? What knew the people of love, who crucified the gentle Savior, what knew the people of love who murdered and lusted as did Mohammend's followers? What know the people of love who revile and slay their own on fields of carnage today? Hence, if even at this late day there is but a thin veneer of civilization, the animal still dominant, does it seem strange the real mission of the Lord Jesus Christ is not apprehended but by a very few? Solely can it be grasped by those who are developed enough to desire no good, no love, no heaven, not accorded to all. Selfishness, the instinct of self-preservation, is purely of the animal. Those who love self, their country, their nation or aught belonging to self, more than the life, honor or welfare of their brethren, no matter to what race, religion or class, they belong, no matter on how high a material plane, still express the instinct of the animal.

Whilst there are various degrees of love, expressed more or less correctly, on the mortal plane, (that of the soul-mate and the mother the greatest) universal love for all God's children, is only expressed by those who have brains more in harmony with the real life than even those who express the greater love of soul-mate and mother. The universal love taught by our Father, the love that thinks not of self, that makes one share one's last crust with the needy, take off the warm garment for those who need it more, not the love which teaches to protect and provide for self first, but teaches provide for as many as you can as does our Father when He makes the sun shine on the just and unjust, not to squander on folly, not to pile up and leave to those who do the same, not to put

into costly organizations, temples, churches, not to spend uselessly, not to charge for that which you receive from Him, but to give to those who ask of ye, who need. This is the Doctrine of Love given by the Lord Jesus Christ. This Doctrine so incorrectly apprehended and followed by those who claim, in His Name to cast out evils and teach His children to do good, to be rewarded, to refrain from evil through fear of punishment and not as they should teach them to do good through love of good, even though despised for it by those who see not clearly.

When so many are anhungered, it is loving to feast? When so many are shelterless, is it loving to waste upon the useless? When so many are thinly clad, almost naked, is it loving to clothe oneself in purple and fine linen? Is it loving to fill the soul with dread, the heart with fear, to teach of hell-fire and damnation? Is it loving to suggest the evil, the impure, the unholy? Is it loving to teach the mother that her hapless child, born an imbecile, will perish in hell-fire through no fault of his? Is it loving to tell her another will go to Purgatory? Is it loving to tell her that her love will be wiped out of existence, that neither she nor her child will be mother or son, or mother and daughter again, but live in countless other forms? Did the Lord Jesus Christ teach that?

Is it loving to teach that an Omnipotent Power consents in spirit spheres to suffering, to the second death, to let either evil spirits or false beliefs tempt and allure the undeveloped on mortal plane? When people believed and believe such unloving beliefs of the Power, no matter how cognized, which rules the world, is it strange that now that the time is ripe, that the Doctrine of Love of Christ should be impressed?

On the mortal plane or in this world, evil is beginning to be recognized as but a temporary condition or state from which all evolve when they get

brains to see clearly as did St. Paul, or when medical science operates and transforms an idiot into a sensible being, or when the mental branches with the Power of the Divine Mind heal and reform many. Unfortunately many on high planes of worldly knowledge adhere to that which is proven to be but myths and fables. Is it strange, not fully apprehending the Divine Mission of the Lord Jesus, they advance not spiritually? None can until they develop their brains and minds to be in harmony with love, until they feel in every fiber of their being the warm heart-throb of sympathy for the needy, the suffering, the sinning of all races and religions. When ye arrive at this plane ye know ye comprehend the mission of the Lord Jesus Christ, He who gave not only the beautiful truths attributed to Him, but many which not only were not understood but ridiculed by those who could neither hear nor see, and which have been discarded and repudiated by those who could not understand. Hence all His teachings are more or less misunderstood. Their heathen beliefs in the vengeance of the old gods' constantly contradict His Divine messages.

We will now interpret correctly a few of His sayings regarding Him, "The Son of Man." When impressed directly by God He knew He was not the son of man but God Himself, when impressed by vibrations in instruments. He sometimes alluded to Himself as the son of man, but often He meant other sons of man.

Chapter 16, St. Matthew, "When Jesus came unto the coasts of Ceserea Phillipi, He asked His disciples saying, 'whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?' And Simon then answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God,' and Jesus said unto him, 'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jouna, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my

Father which is in Heaven'."

As men alluded to Him as the Son of man so He suffered it but He meant the material body. This utterance was changed. He said, "I, the Father which is in Heaven, reveal it unto ye."

"Therefore be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh, who, then is a faithful and wise servant whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household to give them meat in due season," was really given thus. "Therefore be ye all ready, for in such an hour as ye think not a son of man cometh who is a faithful and wise servant, whom His Lord hath made ruler over His household to give *them meat in due season*. This meant that at every stage of advancement, when a certain number were ready to grasp, a son of man, would be prepared to give spiritual truths in due season.

"Blessed is that servant whom His Lord, when He cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you He will make him ruler over all His goods." This meant exactly what it states. The servant, gifted with expression of the soul gifts most perfectly would be made Ruler over all in a spiritual, not a material sense. "The evil servant who will smite his fellow servants and thinketh my Lord delayeth His coming and drinketh with the drunken, the Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for and in an hour he shall not be aware of," means not that the evil servant, also child of God shall be cursed or punished, save as he punishes himself on mortal plane, under law, but that good, spiritual truth, cometh when least expected. "And shall not cut him his portion but appoint him *his portion of good*. The good gifts of the Father for all "not with hypocrites where there shall be neither weeping nor gnashing of teeth." This was the beautiful promise really given by the Lord, neither understood nor

transmitted correctly by those not ready to receive, nor grasped by any religion which teaches of rewards and punishments. No religion which teaches of either is awakened to the truth or that the really good *desire* no reward for doing good, for expressing the soul gifts the common heritage of all in the real life, nor punishments for those who are ordained to sin "through ignorance and unbelief" as did St. Paul, in the sole hells they will ever know.

"The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom; the enemy that sowed them is the animal (not devil), the harvest is the end of the world for each one, and the reapers are the Angels, and therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire when the end of the world comes for each one."

Jesus said unto them, "Have ye understood all these things? " They say unto Him, "Yea, Lord." Then said He unto them, "Therefore every scribe which is instructed into the kingdom of Heaven is like unto a man that is a householder which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old." This scribe, (as have been many, and will be more,) to give to the old treasures of spiritual truth the new, and clearer revelation which those who answered, "Yea, Lord," did not understand, not veiled from them by the Lord, but not apprehended with undeveloped brains. The field is the world, the good the children of the kingdom, the evil, the mortals evolved from the animal. The tares gathered and burned in the fire meant mortal bodies not only destroyed by fire, but the fires of their lusts inherited from the animal, not the devil.

Many sons of man are rulers over households, kingdoms, empires, republics, but the sons of man meant by the Lord were and are those who were and are to be rulers over that which cometh directly from God, spiritual truths of love, pity, compassion,

righteousness, etc. Every man of material power has ever been wedded to the transient power and glory of the world. Every man of spiritual power values this world rightly. Here and there one awakened to the truth that the kingdom of Heaven, of good, is the eternal, and this world but a transitory reflection. Many are now seeking like little children in the various religions on all planes of development, accepting that which appeals to their higher nature rejecting the false and awaiting "the Pleroma, the fulfillment.

Now and then one more unfolded deems himself the chosen—"Son of Man" to come for this age, as predicted, but again and again are fated to realize that not yet hath come the time. That cometh to one more unfolded still.

This new and latest revelation gives clearly the Divine, (not animal or material as hitherto comprehended) mission of the Lord Jesus Christ, given by our Father for all His children, hence, explains the misconceptions and incorrect impressions of those who were not fitted to receive.

The time is ripe. Many are awaiting with heart filled with love and yearning, the long looked for second coming of the Christ, not knowing that He is ever with all spiritually and never will come personally again.

But many, in different parts of the world, sons of man, will be empowered of Him, and one of the Aryan race, will perform a mighty work, which will be the nucleus for the greatest reform movement ever started. This "son of man" will come not as prophet, not as savior, not publicly acclaiming himself as a Divine messenger, but the instrument to harmonize all classes and unite them in bonds of fraternity under one God omnipotent.

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CHRIST-SPIRIT DOCTRINE AND CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

This latest interpretation of the Doctrine of Love of the Lord Jesus Christ is given to explain the misconceptions and incorrect impressions of the Christian religion, through brains, not yet developed to be in harmony with the greatest law of all, that of Love. There were no Christians when the Lord Jesus gave His Doctrine. All were, more or less, pagans, whether they believed in One Supreme Power or not. All believed in evil, all continued to believe in it, after, as well as before, even though He demonstrated repeatedly its unreality, by destroying it. That which He gave was not understood then, and was not even completely understood by Mrs. Eddy, who was not impressed with the truth that He is Person as well as Principle, and that all in existence, the material and the spiritual is of Him, the lowest as well as the highest. She states He is Omnipotent, All in All, and yet makes mortal mind responsible for mortal creation.

I quote from Science and Health, "The fleeting forms of matter, the mortal body, and material earth are the fleeting concepts of the human mind, they have their day before the permanent facts and their perfection in spirit appear. The crude creations of mortal thought must finally give place to the glorious forms which we sometimes behold in the camera of Divine Mind."

God is All in All, creates all, hence the mortal body and material earth are not "the fleeting concepts of human mind," although it is true that to the spirit

in the real life, they appear as fleeting human concepts, he knows they are not created by human mind, but have ever existed.

I quote again from Science and Health, "Can evil be derived from good?" Impossible. Was there original self-creative sin? Then there must have been more than one Creator. In common justice we must admit that God will not punish man for doing what He created him capable of doing and knew from the outset he would do. God is of "purer eyes than to behold evil." If the opposite of God is real there must be two supreme powers and God is not all powerful. Can Deity be Almighty if another and self-creative cause exists and sways mankind. Can matter drive spirit hence and so defeat Omnipotence?"

Most assuredly not, mortal mind therefore, must have been formed by spirit and spirit-man is not more powerful than God.

Page 256, "Infinite Mind is the Creator and creation is the Infinite Idea emanating from this Mind, If Mind is within and without all things then all is Mind." These quotations prove that she believed, when impressed correctly, in One Creator, All potent, and felt evil could not be derived from good, hence, repudiates the idea of aught evil emanating either from God or His children, which is true. She also realized that, "The universe of spirit is peopled with spiritual beings, Soul its government in Divine Science. Man is the off-spring, not of the lowest but of the highest qualities of Mind. Man understands spiritual existence in proportion as his treasures of truth and love are enlarged. Mortals must gravitate God-ward until their affections and aims grow spiritual, they must hear the broader interpretations of being and gain some proper sense of the Infinite in order that sin and mortality may be put off. The senses represent man as having untimely birth and his death

as irresistible, etc., but this is true only of mortals, not of man."

Whilst she makes the true distinction between the real man and his mortal prototype, she does not explain how the mortal came into existence. As spirits, on the mortal plane or mortals, know nothing of any life but the mortal and it appears very real to them, the only world and life they are conscious of on this plane, they, unless impressed by the spirit spheres, cannot grasp these seemingly ambiguous statements. If God is only Creator of good, they cannot understand how they are spiritual, that which is opposed to all they see. "They must gain some proper sense of the Infinite in order that sin and mortality may be put off." This is true regarding many, but there are also many, owing to poor material brains and bodies who never gain "a proper sense of the Infinite," and never put off sin, and yet put off mortality, whilst the many who put off sin only do so after they repeatedly violate mortal law and learn their lessons through mortal life, therefore implying the material is as essential as the spiritual, as she truly says in the following, page 5, "Sorrow for wrong-doing is but one step towards reform. Temptation bids us repeat the offense, and woe comes in return of what is done, so it will ever be till we learn that there is no discount in the law of justice and that we must pay the uttermost fathing 'The measure ye mete shall be measured to ye again'."

It appears to those who can only grasp materially that as they only learn after repeatedly yielding to temptation, in obedience to the law St. Paul discerned, oft, despite their own inclinations and are held to strict accountability on the mortal plane in mortal life, until they learn there is no discount in the law of justice," that mortal life or "these false mortal concepts" must be of some use, or some purpose, not

understood nor explained by Mrs. Eddy. If mortal life is illusory, then all in the mortal life is so, the Lord Jesus Christ included. Mortal mind was formed by spirit, not by matter, no matter how imperfectly. All mind is spiritual. That termed mortal mind was and is formed by spirits on this plane of consciousness, impressing as real bodies in as real a world while it lasts, as the real and true spiritual. There are two worlds and two bodies, the spiritual and the natural, both occupying places distinctly their own. While the real and true can never be disassociated or destroyed, the material, also formed of spirit substance, although disassociated, is not destroyed, and is as spiritual as the real.

Mrs. Eddy truly observes, "The earth is as much a part of the stellar universe as all celestial bodies." All in truth, is spiritual, matter a form of spiritual substance, the mortal plane a phase of spirit consciousness, and as God is All in All, a part of Him, as essential for developing His children as the spiritual, or it would not exist even as "false mortal concepts."

"Page 14, "As Mind is immortal, the phrase, mortal mind implies something untrue and therefore unreal, and as the phrase is used in teaching Christian Science, it is meant to designate something that has no real existence." Mortal mind then according to this statement, hath no reality. Mortal mind is formed by spirits from the experiences of mortal life, received through material brain and senses, and although formed incorrectly though the unreliable testimony of material brain and senses, is as real as the real spiritual mind. But whilst mortal mind only applies to the mortal plane, it must be known that, incorrectly or otherwise, it is formed by the pure, holy children of God, as best they can, through their imperfect instruments. Hence, neither the pure holy spirit is responsible nor the corruptible material

body which apart from the spirit is only an aggregation of life organisms and material substance.

Page 189, "If you take away this erring mind, the mortal material body loses all appearance of life in action and this so-called mind calls itself dead, but this human mind still holds in belief a body, through which it acts, and which appears to itself to live, a body like the one it had before death, and this body is put off only as the mortal erring mind yields to God, immortal Mind and man in His Image." This is identical with the Buddhist idea that the human soul (mortal mind) thinks it lives after death in Devachan. If there is in reality no such thing as mortal mind or a mortal body, that which lives after can only be a false, human concept, a mortal belief, and as it exists not on reality, how can it live after death and believe itself still in body? The mortal mind or human soul is not material. The physical body is abandoned but the mortal mind is a part of the real brain and mind and as it is formed is a part of the real brain and mind and on the mortal plane from some real and some suggested experiences, it is changed after death to the material body when the spirit as ever, when detached from the body, whether by sleep or death, knows that he is a child of God, ever living in his real body.

"Error brings its own self-destruction, both here and hereafter, for mortal mind creates its own physical conditions. Death will occur on the next plane of existence as on this, until the spiritual understanding of life is reached. Then, and not till then, will it be demonstrated that the second death has no power."

If mortal mind creates its own physical conditions and on a higher plane death takes place until the spiritual understanding is gained, it, in truth

means as there is no mortal mind nor physical conditions, that the belief ceases. The second death, in truth, really means death to every trace of materiality.

"The calm, strong currents of true spirituality whereof are health, purity and self-immolation, must deepen *human experiences* until the meliefs of material existence are seen to be a bald imposition, and sin disease and death give everlasting place to the scientific demonstration of Divine Spirit and God's spiritual, perfect man."

This is true. Spirit abandons sin, disease and death with the material body, but before as well as after his abandonment, is God's spiritual man.

"If the departed are in rapport with mortality or matter they are not spiritual but must still be mortal, sinning, suffering and dying." As sinning, suffering humanity is only a false, mortal concept and in reality but a belief, all are, in reality, spiritual.

"When sufficiently advanced in Science to be in harmony with the truth of being, men become seers and prophets, involuntarily controlled not by demons, spirits but by the One Spirit. It is the prerogative of the ever present Divine Mind to know the present the past and the future." This is true. No one is ever controlled by demons or evil spirits. All in the real life are connected with the Divine Mind, but many on the mortal plane do not have material instruments sufficiently in harmony to be able to impress correctly.

"The Divine Mind which forms the bud and blossom will care for the human body even as it clothes the lily but let no mortal (where is this mortal if he exists not but as a belief?) interfere with God's government by thrusting in the laws of erring human concepts." God is Omnipotent, God cares for the human body, how could mortals, under God's government, unless more potent than God, interfere. Im-

possible.

"The atonement of God reconciles man to God not God to man, *for the Divine Principle of Christ is God*, and how can God propitiate *Himself*? *How can the Christ-heart reach higher than itself*. The fountain can rise no higher than its source. *Christ* could cognize no nature above His own derived from the eternal Love. It was therefore Christ's purpose to reconcile God to man, not man to God. Jesus aided in reconciling God to man by giving man a truer sense of love, the Divine principle of His teachings which would redeem man from under the law of matter, sin and death, by the law of spirit, the law of Divine Love." This is not quite correctly impressed. *If Christ, the Divine Principle*, Jesus, the physical Manifestation, *is God*, why allude to Principle as a *Being*, if not one? And if all are pure, holy spirits in the real life in body, the *Christ Spirit of the Lord Jesus* must also be in body, as He really is, the *Body of God Omnipotent*. Hence, as God came through Jesus not to propitiate Himself, nor to reconcile His pure, holy children to Him, but really to give man on this plane of consciousness a "truer sense of love," not to redeem man from under the law of matter, *which is ever operative*, but to fulfill law, as He often distinctly stated, it can be seen that the Christ Doctrine has a truer conception of the individual Personality of God than Christian Science. What of the millions of mortals before the Lord came? The millions who never heard of Him, and the millions who, even if they did, could not and cannot receive Him, due to material conditions, under Divine law, over which they have no control? Why were not all these given the Divine principle of His teachings, which redeemed man from under the law of "matter, sin and death, by the law of spirit, the law of Divine Love?"

Is it possible, in this enlightened age, that there can be one spiritually unfolded who can accept that solely the Divine teachings given by the Lord Jesus Christ *recteem man from the "law of matter, sin and death?"*

"His history made a new calendar which we call the Christian, but He established no ritualistic worship." The Christ Doctrine establishes none, but like unto the Father, will endeavor to build His church in the souls of His children.

"Wisdom and love may require many sacrifices of self to save us from sin, one sacrifice, however great is insufficient to pay the debt of sin. The atonement requires continual self immolation on the sinners' part. That God's wrath should be vented upon His beloved Son is divinely unnatural, such a theory is man-made."

The atonement in truth means that when God could bring forth a Being sufficiently in harmony to be at one or as one with Himself, whom He could impress Personally He brought forth the Lord Jesus in this world as He has done and is doing in other worlds, the Christ is God Himself, the physical manifestation, Jesus, like the physical manifestations of all His children but for this world and plane of consciousness. Not to propitiate either Himself or children, impressed He, Jesus, but to bring greater light, more love, not to redeem man from the "law of matter" but to give clearer conceptions or as much as their poor minds and brains could receive of the real life. This is correctly impressed. *"The Christ was the Spirit* which Jesus implied in His own statements, 'I ah the Way, the Truth and the Life. I and my Father are one.' This Christ or the Divinity of the man Jesus was His *Divine Nature*. Divine Truth, Life and Love gave Him authority over sin, sickness and death. His mission was to reveal the science of

Celestial Being to prove what God is and what He does for man. Jesus sent a message to John the Baptist which was intended to prove beyond a question that the Christ had come."

The Christ, not the physical Jesus is God Omnipotent. But He could only come through the physical manifestation, the Lord Jesus.

"The illumination of Mary's spiritual sense put to silence material law and its order of generation, and brought forth her child by the revelation of Truth, demonstrating God as the Father of men. The Holy Ghost or Divine Spirit overshadowed the pure sense of the Virgin Mother with the full recognition being is spirit. The Christ dwelt forever an Ideal in the bosom of God, the Divine Principle of the man Jesus."

The Christ Ideal forever in the Bosom of God, could not be expressed or embodied unless through instruments in perfect harmony with Himself. The Spirit, God Omnipotent, the Christ Ideal in Body in the real life, impressed the Lord Jesus Christ the sole mortal brought forth on this earth who had no spirit but the spirit of God animating Him.

"Divine Science reveals the necessity of sufficient suffering, either *before or after death* to quench the love of sin. *Escape from punishment* is not in accordance with *God's government*."

If all, in reality, is spirit and all pure and harmonious, why should the pure, holy spirit suffer after death to the mortal body, especially as, according to Science it is but a belief or claim? Is it God's government as represented by the loving Lord, who beseeched in His last mortal agony, "Forgive them, Father, they know not what they do?"

"It is quite impossible for sinners to receive their full *punishment this side of the grave*, as for this world to bestow on the righteous their full *reward*. It is useless to suppose that the wicked can gloat over their

offences up to the last moment, and then be suddenly pardoned and pushed into Heaven or that the Hand of Love is satisfied with giving us only toil, sacrifice, cross-bearing and mockery of our motives in return for our efforts in well doing."

The righteous, the children of God, before and since the Lord Jesus Christ came, awakened to the truth, to the *love of God*, good, desire not reward for doing that which is spiritual, a part of their Divine heritage. This is not in harmony with the Doctrine of Love which taught "Forgive seventy times seven, bless them that curse you, do good to them that despoil you." Naturally one would infer from this that spirit is *punished* in the real life for false beliefs as well as *rewarded*. Even on this plane do we do good, kindly acts for *reward*, either material or spiritual? While the "Hand of Love" may not be satisfied with giving us only toil and multiplied trials in return for our efforts in well doing, many who do not claim to be spiritually unfolded, do not do good for rewards but for the love of doing good, hence, those more correctly impressed only expect to express, in the real life, more perfectly the soul gifts of love, righteousness, etc. The *highest pleasure* in all spiritual worlds and Celestial spheres is *service given solely for love*, with no desire or expectation of even recognition. The Christ Spirit, the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ, teaches, above all, love not solely expressed *in word but in act*.

"The eternal Christ, His Spiritual Self-hood, never suffered." Correctly impressed, the eternal Christ, God Omnipotent.

"The God inspired walk calmly on, though it be with bleeding foot steps and in the Hereafter reap what they sow. The pampered hypocrite may have a flowery path here, but he cannot forever break the Golden Rule."

The *God inspired* desire no blessing *not* accorded to *all*. There are no "pampered hypocrites" in the real life, and as *mortal mind is but a belief, all the beliefs formed from material experiences, the animal are abandoned with the material body. Only the good is true and endures forever.*

"He proved *Love* to be deathless and *Love* the *Master* of hate." Love is deathless, hate illusory and unreal.

"The Divine Spirit which identified Jesus then over eighteen centuries ago, has spoken in every age and clime through the inspired word."

This is true, every age interpreting more clearly. This is the latest.

"It is revealed to the receptive heart and is again seen casting out evil and healing the sick." It is impressed upon the receptive brain, and therefore spirits no purer now than first brought forth on the mortal plane, but with brains more in harmony can interpret more correctly. The Christ Doctrine teaches that those with brain in harmony, independent of healer, heal themselves of sin and disease, when not, healers are needed to bring the brain in harmony with the real and true brain connected with Divine Mind.

"The appeal of Jesus was made to both His Divine Principle, the God who is Love, and to Himself loves pure Idea." Correctly impressed, the God who is Love and loves pure Idea is God Himself.

"Human affection is not poured fourth vainly, even though it meets no return. A mother's affection cannot be weaned from her child, because the mother's love includes purity and constancy, both of which are immortal, therefore mother love lives on, under whatever difficulty."

This is true, the mother love, no kind of love is ever lost. The spirit on earth who loves is the same

in the spirit life who suffers through mortal mind and life. "If, perchance, they (children) live to become parents, they may *reproduce* in their own helpless little ones, the grosser traits of their *ancestors*. What hope of happiness, what noble ambition can inspire the child who *inherits propensities* that must be either overcome or reduce him to a loathesome wreck. Is not the propagation of the *human species a more solemn charge than the culture of your garden* or the raising of stock, etc? Nothing unworthy of perpetuity should be transmitted to your children."

Here she was impressed truly that propensities and diseases are transmitted to and inherited by the *human species*, although, oft, seemingly contradicted.

"Through great tribulation we enter into the kingdom. Trials are proofs of God's care. *Spiritual development germinates not from seed sown in the soil of earthly hopes, but when these decay. Love propagates anew* the higher joys of spirit which have no taint of earth."

Many on this plane develop through tribulation. Many impervious to all but physical suffering. Tribulations and trials are *not proofs* of God's care, whom she oft states cognizes neither evil nor sorrow, but *necessary, under law, to develop the real* brains and bodies of those spirits which can only be developed on the mortal plane through sin and suffering. Hence the severe conditions of *mortal life*, even though many be but *beliefs*, are *essential*.

"God, Good, being ever present, it follows in Divine logic that evil is never present, a *sinning, earthly mortal* is not the reality of life." True, hence, "pampered hypocrites" and punishments and rewards as stated before was not correctly impressed.

"There is mortal mind reading and immortal mind reading. The latter is a revelation. The latter is a revelation of Divine purpose, through spirit-

ual understanding, by which man gains the Divine Principle and explanation of all things." This is true. The inspired take not from the mortal but are impressed from the Divine.

Page 73 (pocket edition), "Man is spiritual, he is not God's spirit. Jesus taught of but *one God* which makes man in the *Image and Likeness of Himself of Spirit*, not of matter." True, in the Image of *Himself, a Being, not Itself*, Principle.

"The medicine of Science is Divine Mind, and dishonesty, sensuality, falsehood, malice, revenge are animal propensities." Again she recognizes the animal propensities inherited from the animal.

"*My discovery that erring, mortal mind*, mis-named mind, produces all the *organisms and actions* of the *mortal body*, set my thoughts to work in new channels and led up to my proposition that Mind is All in All and matter is naught as the leading factor in mind science."

Mortal mind, formed by spirit not by matter does *not* produce the organisms and actions of the mortal body, which, according to her, are unreal. *Spirit*, through the media of mortal brain and senses, produces all the actions when in control of his body. The life organisms of it are created by God, who is Mind, All in All, matter a form of the true spiritual substance under His government, a part of Him, the lowest as well as the highest all of Him.

"*The revelation of the truth came to me gradually and apparently through Divine Power.*" *As this comes now from the self same Power.* "Jesus demonstrated the power of Christian Science to heal mortal minds and bodies." This means not false mortal beliefs but *real* bodies and *minds*.

"No analogy exists between the vague hypotheses of agnosticism, pantheism, theosophy, spiritualism and the demonstrable truths of Christian Science." All

God's children are connected with the Divine Mind in the real life. All express on the mortal plane, truth according to the development of their material brains and minds. No analogy exists between agnosticism, atheism and Christian Science, but theosophy and spiritualism are similar in that they teach that *after death there is suffering*. Theosophy to the *human soul*, Mrs. Eddy to the *mortal mind*. Spiritualism teaches of evil and evil spirits. Christian Science is a more correct interpretation of *spirit life* than anything given by spiritualism. It recognizes it as pure, holy and harmonious. Its allusions to punishment and suffering not correctly impressed, *All that is tinged with the animal traits of hate, revenge, etc., is not Divine or true.*

"The vital part, the heart and soul of Christian Science is Love, without this, the latter is but its dead body." Correctly impressed regarding all Christ's Science in any and every religion and philosophy.

"This healing power of truth must have been far anterior to the period in which Jesus lived. It lives throughout all life and extends throughout all space." Correctly impressed, hence she did not discover Christ Science any more than the writer discovers this clearer interpretation. Only truth is known in the real life, truth eternally the same, but material instruments vary.

"Our Master healed the sick, practiced Christian Science and taught the generalities of its Divine principle to His students, but He left no definite rule for demonstrating this principle of healing and preventative of disease." This is the truth. This is the great debt we owe Mrs. Eddy, although she did not discover the truth, ever in existence, she was the first to give *publicly* certain rules, and to formulate a *system* of healing, but she realized, ere she passed on, that healers are born, not made, developed in the real

life, not here, also she imperfectly realized that although healing is done by the Divine Mind, it is done through the *individual spirit* and that the healer is the instrument to bring the discordant, mortal mind and brain into harmony. The Lord Jesus Christ did not heal *all*, only those who *were to be healed, under law*, as Christion Science fails in *all* cases *not to be healed by it but by other systems* and those who are ready to pass on, *not to be healed by any*.

"You say a boil is painful, but that is impossible, for matter, without mind is not painful, the boil simply manifests your belief in pain, through inflammation and suffering and you call this belief a boil. Now administer to your patient a high attenuation of truth on this subject and it will soon cure the boil. The fact that pain cannot exist, where there is no mortal mind to feel it is a proof that the so-called mind makes its own pain, that is its belief in pain. We weep because others weep and we have small-pox because others have it, but mortal mind, not matter, contains and carries the contagion."

Mrs. Eddy was not impressed with the truth, had not the knowledge that all matter, more or less, is composed of countless *life* organisms, that there is not a living body that is not filled with them, and every *life* organism has sensation and feeling, that matter, in truth is but a form of spirit substance. Mortal mind formed by spirit, neither *creates nor transmits* disease, although mortal mind unquestionably *influences* the body, *under law*. Spirit, pure and holy, forms this imperfect mind from material experiences, which, although material, is spiritual. Hence, if mortal mind carries the contagion, as there is no such thing, the *spiritual mind* would really be responsible, according to Mrs. Eddy. It is impossible for the pure, holy spirit to either create or transmit disease.

The material plane of consciousness and material life is under both *Divine* and natural law, entirely distinct from the spiritual. Although disease and pain is *suggested* to the spirit, there is disease and pain in the material body entertained by the little *life organisms ere the spirit is notified*. The boil does not manifest a babe's *belief* in pain, many babes pass on, victims (just brought forth, a mass of boils) of the blood diseases, transmitted to the "human species" as are the propensities often, not by *guilty*, dishonorable parents, but themselves also innocent victims. Neither their parents, grandparents nor their own beliefs responsible for that which, under law, exists for a purpose.

The spirit in charge of a mortal body feels no pain *until he receives the message transmitted from the organisms out of harmony*, whether in the place located or felt by the spirit or not, for often he supposes the pain to be where it is not. The most vital organs, heart, kidneys, etc., are often *incurably affected ere he receives a message*, due to there being no direct nerve connection to transmit until too late, as *these spirits* are to be *detached* under law, *in this manner*, they do not *know* that there is aught the matter till they awaken in the real life from a sudden stroke of paralysis, heart-failure, etc. *Mortal mind is present with all of these*, but does not feel because spirit receives no messages. Mortal mind does not carry the contagion from mind to mind, belief transmitted to others of any disease. If so, then all who pass on die on the mortal plane because they have a belief that they cease to exist. Mortal mind makes the belief and lo! the mortal disappears from mortal life. Not one being, the *Lord Jesus Christ included*, *but has been wiped out by mortal mind, according to this*, or Christian Science must admit that mortal life and mind is *more than a vague, intangible belief*. Hygiene

and sanitation are making epidemics impossible. Material preventative measures are preventing more disease and contagion than all the mental branches combined.

Upon the fields of carnage today, material science, *also under Divine law* is doing more marvelous work than Christian Science, with all brains and bodies out of harmony, could ever accomplish. That which puts the material brain and body out of harmony, whether a mental or physical cause, will cause the disease germs to gain control or will transform the friendly one into a foe, thus fear will often cause, under law, similar symptoms of the disease feared, because the spirit's mortal mind, filled with fear and dread, transmits to all nerve centers these feelings and puts them all out of harmony.

Great mental excitement, pleasurable or otherwise will do the same, but ever and always the disease or latent disease germs develop the poisons which result in the disease. In this way, the pure, holy spirit, only conscious on this plane through his mortal mind and senses, causes disease through the *false* testimony of the material senses and undeveloped brain which *independent of him*, is under law and directivity, hence, in truth, not the spirit, not his mortal mind, not the corruptible mortal body are responsible. *Sin and disease, under law* do their allotted work on the mortal plane, but *not after death to the material*.

The suffering and sin is confined solely to the material plane. God, all Love, All Wisdom, is not responsible for either the sin or the suffering. Without these conditions it would be impossible for a spirit to advance. When a spirit, on the mortal plane, has a brain in harmony, or with the aid of a healer restores harmony, he can, if he lives in harmony with both natural and spiritual law, prevent disease and heal himself, until, under law, he awakens

in the real life. The power of the Divine Mind with which *every child* is connected, heals. All, therefore, who *realize* their heritage as children of God, can dominate every life spirit organism in their bodies, and bring that termed the animal and human soul by theosophy and mortal mind by Mrs. Eddy in harmony. To realize without doubt, with perfect faith, the Power of God, to know that even though the material brain and body wires repeated messages of pain and inflammation, that all is in God's Hands, to banish fear completely will restore health and harmony when naught else can. But while this is true it is also true that there are various material agencies which will produce similar results, and, oft, more speedily than truth when administered in the highest attenuations by another.

"The ordinary practitioner examining bodily symptoms, telling the patient he is sick, and treating the case according to his diagnosis, would naturally induce that very disease even if it were not already determined by mortal mind."

This requires explanation, whilst that termed mortal mind causes fear and belief in pain and disease which sometimes cause pain and disease, it is not true that the disease could be manifested or created without the material life (spirit) organisms which develop the poisons—mortal mind—or morbid, depressing unhealthful thoughts put the brain and body out of harmony. Who thinks these thoughts if not the pure, holy spirit.

Mrs. Eddy recognizes *all* is truly spiritual. Somebody must form mortal mind matter cannot think. "Apart from spirit matter has no sensation." Who or what thinks? If mortal mind is but a false claim or belief of pure, holy spirit, how is it possible for the pure, holy spirit to even dream the impure and the unholy? If *The Source*, the Divine Mind is all good

from whence come all the horrors of the mortal dream? Spirit, not more potent than God, can not create evil out of good. There is, in reality, no *humanity* apart from spirit. The thinker of every human body is a spirit. Mrs. Eddy recognizes "the human species, as created by mortal mind. It is reasonable and logical to presume that spirit forms mortal mind which is either illusory or real. If real, God, All in All, is responsible. If illusory God, All in All, is responsible for the illusion.

God, All good, spirit, All good, like unto His Father, cognizes not evil in the real life. Hence, as Mrs. Eddy was correctly impressed that all, in truth, is spiritual pure, holy, harmonious, she recognized all on the mortal plane, in the material life, as illusory, all, the good, the pure, the holy; *all a dream*, a false mortal belief. Her material brain and body, the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, illusory, the material world the same. She was not impressed with *the truth*, that material *life*, the life animating all material *bodies*, is entirely *distinct* from the life animating spiritual bodies and worlds; that the *life* of the *true* spirit bodies and worlds, form a spiritual substance, immune to change and destruction that the life of the material form a substance capable of being transmuted and transformed into many different forms, the life organisms developing whilst the life of the real spirit is developed, hence,* both are really spiritual, that cognized as material as real, although transitory, as the real and true. While the life organisms are formed in worlds and bodies, when the real and true world or spirit abandon the material, they are not wiped out of existence, but continue to live in the real and true substance until formed in other material bodies on a higher plane of development. Whilst the real spirit world and bodies continue the same, never to be changed nor destroyed.

When the spirit leaves his material body that part of mortal mind with which the spirit has but little to do, (that under law, suggested from the animal part of the brain which is responsible for all illusions, in the sense, that they are not really of the spirit or spirit life,) is completely obliterated and understood to be no more real than a dream, but all that which is really of the spirit, his loves, hopes, ideals, aspirations, in fact, all that is *real*, lives as ever in the real life. Pure, holy spirit fears nothing when he has a material brain in *harmony*. He expresses the truth and *governs* the material. Animal brain, inherited from "the brute" cognized as animal soul by theosophy is the brain which he must bring in harmony, if *necessary* for his *development*. This part of the brain is not under his control, but, under law, governed by those in charge of him in the real life. The spirit has that part of the brain, cognized by theosophy, as the *human soul*, where material science has located "mind areas" according to its development, more or less, under his individual control. Therefore all mortal mind formed from the animal is illusory *in the sense*, that it is not *ordained to endure*, but really exist, for purposes of development. Countless thousands die who fear naught, who do not even know they have a disease, suffocated by gases, poisoned by drugs, and in other ways without their mortal minds or those of their friends suspecting there is aught to fear.

When mortal mind causes disease or when it is caused by any cause whatsoever, all is under law and whenever any one succumbs to it, each and every one are detached by Mind, as the Lord Jesus Christ and Mrs. Eddy were.

Whether Mrs. Eddy believed in mortal mind or not she had to yield to God, and, although she states, "working out the rules of science the author has re-

stored health in cases of both acute and chronic diseases and in their severest form, secretions have been changed, shortened limbs have been elongated and carious bones have been restored to healthy conditions, I have restored what is called the lost substance of lungs, and healthy organizations have been established where disease was organic, Christian Science cures organic disease as surely as it cures what is functional," she could *not* cure herself when she had to abandon the material body and pass from material consciousness when her *time was ready, despite her practice of Christian Science*. Although she did cure all that she claimed, regardless who doubts or ridicules as *an instrument* connected with the Divine Mind to restore harmony and health to those whose time had *not yet come*. When I treated myself over twenty years ago when reputable physicians claimed I was an incurable, through light, gleaned in the first place from Science and Health, I even then recognized the material as necessary as the spiritual, in reality, spiritual, for necessary purpose not understood by Mrs. Eddy.

When my husband, yielded to Divine law, although he had genuine science healers, who, like myself, saw but life when the dews of death were gathering fast, I, then like unto Mrs. Eddy, discerned that not only Mind indeed, governs all," but that solely for those not ready to go home are systems of healing necessary. Hence, that no mortal, no matter how inspired, no healer, no matter how great, no system, no matter how superior can *prolong life ordained to go*. Only God, has this power, and, although *all are under Divine* guidance, and some heat more directly through the Divine Mind, He acts *not contrary* to His Divine law, which is ever the expression of His will. Therefore all who are healed, no matter under what system, are healed under law. All

who pass away, are detached under law. But while all succumb to natural law, as natural law is subject to the Divine and neither *changeless nor perfect, God who is omnipotent*, either shortens or lengthens life, if necessary. When mortals get rid of their silly conceptions regarding mortal life they will recognize it as it really is, but a life and state of consciousness which is under the supervision of those who are really their brethren and sisters, like themselves, children of God.

"Obedience to the so-called physical laws of health has not checked disease. Diseases have multiplied since man made material theories have taken the place of *spiritual truth*." This may have appeared true to Mrs. Eddy and to many of the mental branches who are unfamiliar with the truth who do not know that, never, at any stage of development, in the history of this world, has there been more spirituality and less disease than at present. Hygiene and sanitation under *Materia Medica*, have decreased disease immeasurably. Are not the great men of material science, the greatest instruments for good, children of God also? Where Christian Science heals and saves one they heal and save thousands. The extinction of the mosquito alone, in various places, has not prolonged life, ordained to go, but has been instrumental in enabling many to stay who without these material preventative measures would have gone.

"It is only the action of Truth, life and harmony that can give harmony." Very true. Love and truth expressed daily in connection with sensible care of the material body will produce harmony and heal disease and sin.

"Mind can impart purity instead of impurity, beauty instead of deformity, health instead of sickness. Truth is an alterative in the whole system and can make it "every whit whole", remember brain is not

mind. Matter cannot be sick and mind is immortal, what you call matter was originally error in solution, elementary mortal mind likened by Milton "to chaos and old night."

The first part of this statement is true, the latter incorrect. Truth in her system did not make her material body "every whit whole" when she abandoned it. Material substance can not be sick but the material brain and body is not only composed of substance, but the *life principle* and organisms which build it.

Mind governs all entities and life organisms from the lowest to the highest, hence, Mind governs mortal mind not formed by matter, but by spirit. Matter was not error originally in solution. "Elementary mortal mind" was first formed, in a sense, by the low scale beings who preceded primitive man. This mind presumed by Buddhism to be the animal soul, (really impressions recorded on the animal *brain*) spirits form from these impressions transmitted to the spirit through the material brain and senses, but did they not receive mind from their connection with Mind or were they not impressed from the spirit spheres they would be unable to *cognize* these impressions.

Brain is the instrument for spirit to transmit from the spirit, and to receive from the material, impressions which form mortal mind. All false mortal concepts, beliefs, are the erroneous impressions formed by the spirit, shut off from communion with the real life, due to not receiving correct messages from the brain. This may appear incredible to those who are ignorant of the mechanism of the brain, who do not know that many are hypnotized and rendered insensible by others, on the mortal plane who are no more insensible of the truth, when in this state, than are those who deem mortal life the only real and the spirit illusory. All that is evil, of the animal

is not recorded on the real brain and does not form a part of the real mind, but is abandoned with the material. "God never punishes a man for doing right, for honest labor, or for deeds of kindness, though they expose him to heat, cold, fatigue, contagion." This is known to be incorrect by thousands who sacrifice selves for others, God punishes no one. Those who, under law, on the mortal plane sin and suffer, undergo that which is necessary for their future development. In the spirit life all are pure and holy, although not perfect, until they become so through free will and individual effort. All undergo that which is necessary for their future development, but as all are pure and holy, although not perfect, and know not evil, no one suffers either mentally or physically.

"The less we know or think about hygiene the less we are predisposed to sickness" should be changed to "the more we know about hygiene the less we are predisposed to sickness." Hygienic measures, as stated before, prove this throughout the world. We cannot breed immunity to disease in cesspools, although we can millions of germs inimical to the expression of life on the mortal plane, in the mortal body.

"Mentally contradict every complaint from the body (how can matter complain) and rise to the true consciousness of Life, God as Love, as being all that is pure and bearing the fruits of spirit. *Sin is the foundation of sickness* and you can master sin through Divine Mind. Hence, it is through Divine Mind that you overcome disease." Although you can control your material brain when you bring it into harmony, and are able to impress the truth that you are a child of God and *dominate* all in brain and body sin is *not* the foundation of sickness, although *you can* "conquer it through Divine Mind." Some of the purest, most spiritual characters have never experi-

enced health not knowing how to live properly, while others, maniacs, perfect demons, enjoy perfect health *apparently*. Were this changed to "sickness is the foundation of sin," it would be nearer the truth, as material, not Christian Science is proving in numberless cases, neither sin nor disease are caused by the *spirit*, but by poisons made by inharmonious life organisms, either inherited or absorbed in air-food and water which put the body out of harmony or by the *animal brain* which does not transmit to the spirit correctly and whether this can be grasped or not, under law, dominates the material body as potently, when saturated with these poisons, as the poisons of various drugs, mortal mind, belief in sin and disease does not create either. Mortal brain inherited from the animal, under law, not under control of the spirit, produces a state of consciousness, which, although felt by the spirit he is not responsible for any more than when drugged with opiates or magnetized or hypnotized as stated before. But the animal is entirely distinct from that part of the brain with which the spirit is directly connected and which transmits the spiritual, the good, the true, the worthy of the mortal life, that which is to *endure forever*. The undeveloped of earth develop but little this part. Hence, this animal brain (not mind), not under the spirit, over which he has no control unless he puts it in harmony, is affected by the poisons taken in through water, inorganic and organic food, or produced by these when the spirit, through poor instruments, violates law. But, when he, through that cognized as the *human soul* by Buddhism, the "mind areas" with which he is connected, brings this brain in harmony, he, then, through his connection with the Divine Mind, makes the two brains realize his sovereignty. When he succeeds in this, if so ordained, though he be on the lowest mortal plane, though he

belongs to no religion, though he cannot believe in or never heard of Christ, (as many did prior to our Lord), whether he affirms or denies, he heals himself of both sin and disease. Many today, as in days of yore, through treatments given by genuine healers, whether leading the Christ life or not, bring it in harmony and also conquer sin and disease. But all is ordained and healers are but instruments to fulfill law. When one *knows the truth* he knows that Life, Love and Truth were in the world before God impressed the Lord, and that many, amongst all according to their stage of development have healed themselves and others, in various primitive, undeveloped ways, not yet developed to be good instruments for *truth*. He also *knows* that whether one be heathen or Christian, saint or sinner, black or white, All are God's children, and, as *God is omnipotent*, that each and all are developing, under law, that which is necessary.

This truth must be known, no matter how highly developed or spiritually unfolded, one may be there always comes a time, as with Mrs. Eddy, when one loses control, the brain *fails to act, under law*. When it does all treatments are useless. Although, many with poor brains, live many years they express themselves incorrectly and oft control neither brain nor body, when the spirit is ready for detachment by death every brain, under law, a higher power, than that of the individual spirit (the Divine Mind acts not contrary to law) yields to *Divine Mind*.

"Take possession of your body, govern its feelings and actions. Rise in the strength of spirit to resist all that is *unlike* God. He has made man with the ability and power divinely bestowed." This is true regarding all who get into the spiritual consciousness. Every *child who realizes his heritage*, not merely *affirms* it, can govern both brain and body, until he, as did she, yields to Mind.

"From the infinite elements of the One mind emanate all forms, colors and qualitie and these are mortal, both primarily and secondarily. Their spiritual sense."... Can any one who understands this doubt that here she correctly impressed, acknowledges that all that is *mortal* comes from the *One Mind*; therefore was not formed by mortal mind, and that their spiritual nature is *discerned* only through the spiritual *sense*, means in plain language that the spirit has a material *and a spiritual sense*. Although one on the mortal plane, unfolds a spiritual sense, (conception of the spiritual), if all is *mortal*, "*primarily and secondarily*" why does she not explain how "the Universe of spirit is peopled with spiritual beings. Soul, its government in Divine Science. Man is the offspring, *not of the lowest but of the highest qualities of mind*" which is true. "The fleeting forms of matter, the *mortal body and material earth are the fleeting concepts of the human mind*."

"From the infinite elements of the One Mind emanate *all forms, colors and qualities* and these are mortal *primarily and secondarily*, the spiritual nature is discerned only through the spiritual sense." As God is omnipotent and as "*All forms, colors and qualities, emanate from the One Mind,*" the mortal body and material earth are not the "fleeting concepts of human mind." Here we have her own *correctly impressed* statement, contradicting her *erroneous* one transmitted through a brain, burdened with material worries. Had she lived to bring that brain into harmony, as many of her followers will, she would have recognized the *truth* and known that, although man is the offspring, *not of the lowest, but of the highest qualities of mind,*" that "all forms of matter *primarily and secondarily*" are, in reality from the *One Mind*.

"If evil can be derived from good, was there

original self-created sin, then there must have been more than one creator. In common justice we must admit that God will not punish man for doing what He created him capable of doing and knew from the outset he would do." God is of purer eyes than to behold evil." If the opposite of God is real there must be two supreme powers and God is not *all* powerful. Can Deity be Almighty, *if another and self-creative cause exists?* Can matter drive spirit hence and so defeat omnipotence?" Here she was correctly impressed and herself answers the claim that no "*self-creative* cause such as mortal mind, could create "the *fleeting concepts* of human mind," the mortal earth and body, if all come from the One Mind. Matter can not "drive spirit hence and so defeat Omnipotence. If the mortal earth and body are but claims and beliefs of the spirit, as all is of God, they, also are of Him, and are not "the *fleeting concepts* of the *human mind*." How could there be a *human mind*, mind is spiritual, and how could a *human mind* be formed unless through the material brain and senses of the *human species?*

"God inspires all forms of spiritual thought, mortal mind, being *non-existent* (the *animal*, not the true mortal mind) and consequently not within the range of immortal existence could not by simulating Deific Power, invert the Divine thoughts and afterwards recreate them upon its own plane, *since nothing exists* beyond the range of *all inclusive* infinity, wherein and whereof God is *the only creator*." True, every word. Hence her statements that mortals must suffer before and after death and meet with death on a higher plane is not correctly apprehended by many of her followers. Mortal mind is but a false belief. This false belief is cast aside. *Animal mind*, not "within the range of immortal existence," exists not, even as a false belief in the real life, hence there can

be no suffering, according to this statement.

"God creates and fashions all things spiritually after His own likeness, man co-existent and eternal with God forever manifests in more glorified forms the infinite Father and mother." Here she acknowledges *spiritual* creation, impressed correctly with the truth. *Both* her statements, the one regarding all being "mortal primarily and secondarily" being correct, regarding mortal creation. This, the truth regarding the spiritual, as this work teaches both a material and a *spiritual* creation, *both of God*. The real man manifests the Divine principle but not in more glorified forms" than that of God, who made not the germ nor any lower form in His Divine image and likeness but man, evolved from the lowest up to the highest developed life organisms. He made not the mineral, the vegetable, the animal in His likeness, but the life, vitality of the lower forms, spirit was developed through the lower forms, until made in His image and connected with Him, endowed with soul, became conscious as child of God. Man even when he attains to Archangel, changes form but in minor respects, although he expresses greater grandeur, beauty and divinity as he advances.

"The world believes in many persons but if God is person there must be but one Person. His Personality can only be reflected and transmitted. God has countless ideas as sons and daughters and they have all one Principle or parentage. The only proper symbol as Person is Mind's infinite ideal. What is this idea? Who shall behold it? This ideal *is God's own image, ideal, spiritual, infinite*. Even eternity can never reveal the whole of God since there is no limit to Mind or its reflections."

"The Creative Principle is Life, Truth. Love is God. There is but one creator and one creation." This was not correctly impressed. One might with

as much truth say if man is personal there is but one person. Man is personal and there are countless billions made in the image and likeness of One Supreme Person, that of God. The Christ, The Divine Principles of God Life, Love and Truth, emanate from Him, spiritual and material creation are no God. They are formed by Him. The Fountain Head, the source from whence radiate the Divine principles, is God. Mind is God. Mind directs the principles, and, with His instruments, Archangels, under laws, ever existing, develop all forms of life from low to high. Mind does not evolve from low to high through these, but Mind develops their vehicles of expression, to express the soul gifts and form individual mind. God connects them with Mind, but they, when they attain to or are born children of God must through will and effort develop themselves. As He gives all body to put His principles in operation He has ever had body that of The Christ, to put Himself in touch with all brought forth by Him. He is no less Principle and Mind, because He is in body, than is man, his child, less a spirit, because he, seemingly, lives in a mortal body. "His mission was to reveal the science of Celestial being, to prove what God is and what He does for men." What *He* does for men. This is true, no other spirit, no matter how near, no teacher prior, no teacher since claimed or claims, "I and my Father are One," no matter how interpreted, "He who seeth the Father seeth me," meant just exactly this, not as claimed by many Christian Scientists that it meant the Principle, Life, Love and Truth, manifested not solely through Jesus, but all humanity. No human being, before or since, whether believed or not, was ever brought forth as was Jesus Christ. No other was seen as was He, God omnipotent, the Christ, attached to Him at the Transfiguration, The Crucifixion, The Ascension.

Hence Emmanuel Swedenborg, (a man of keen intellect and stainless character, whom the most intellectual and worthy of his epoch, delighted to honor) who claims in his work, "Heaven and Hell," that He is Divine Person, as well as Professor Le Conte and many others on the first planes of material as well as spiritual advancement were and are more correct regarding His Personality than was Mrs. Eddy.

"The only intelligence a seed, a flower is God, the creator of it." True, God is not the thing created, but the creator of it, in the sense, that He puts in form His principles ever existing, but as creator lives not alone in the things created, but apart from them, only connected by vibrations, although all are of Him potentially but not individually.

"Man is lord of beast, fowl, reptile and fish, himself subordinate alone to his *maker*." Not subordinate to a principle, the more perfectly he expresses them the less subordinate, to even his *maker*.

"The *Divine origin* of Jesus gave Him more than human power to expound the facts of creation and demonstrate the One Mind which made and *governs* man and the universe. Jesus was the offspring of *spirit*." If Jesus was the offspring of Spirit, of Divine origin, the sole begotten son, who begot Him? Who vested Him with Divine authority, why was He superior to all others before and since, unless He was as He Himself claimed, The Christ? Why was He selected to demonstrate the *One Mind* which *governs* man? If *Mind governs* man this Mind must be different from the mind which *man expresses*, therefore, man, though he *reflects* or expresses principle and mind is subordinate to His maker, who must be something higher than man, the highest expression of mind in spirit life, not a vague, intangible Principle. "But it is only the mortal not the real man who is lost." True, hence the real man neither sins nor suffers in

the real life and the false mortal concept does not endure after death but is abandoned by the real man when he leaves the physical body.

"The material man is shut out by Divine Science from the presence of God for the *five corporeal senses can not* take cognizance of spirit. They can not come into His presence and must dwell in dreamland until mortals (spirit, of course, since mortals are not real,) arrive at the understanding that *material life, sin, sickness and death* is an illusion which Divine Science is engaged in a warfare of extermination." This is true when spirits (on the mortal plane) get into the spiritual consciousness they know, that, although the material man and senses are real for this plane that, as they are but for this life they never come into God's presence and hence are recognized, in the real life, as a life and state of consciousness necessary for development.

"This shows that what we term matter and spirit indicates states of consciousness." This shows that she, like Plato and others did *not* grasp that while, in truth there are two states or planes of consciousness that there are also *bodies, vehicles of expression and worlds*, not by any means, *only* illusory as Devanchan is presumed to be, composed of two different kinds of spiritual substance, the material, as real while it lasts, as the spiritual, the substance of the material when abandoned by its life organisms, (which are detached from it and disassociated, no longer formed in one body) different from the substance of the real body, ordained to last forever as a *body* immune to change after it attains its growth, and destruction.

"*Vertebrates, articulates, etc., are evolved by mortal and material thought.* By this though they are classified and supposed to possess life and mind. Mind controls the throes in the lower realms of nature." If Mind controls the lower realms of nature

it must all and "vertebrates", etc., are not evolved by material thought which, although, but mortal beliefs, must also be *controlled by Mind*.

"There was no temple, no material temple wherein to worship God for He must be worshipped in spirit and in Love. This kingdom of God is within you, is within reach of man's consciousness." Not a false belief, but within the consciousness of *spirit man, on this plane*.

"The human sense of Deity yields to the Divine Sense, even as the mortal sense of personality yields to the incorporeal sense of God as our Father with His universal family held in the Gospel of Love. The Lamb's wife presents the unity of male and female as no longer two wedded individuals but *two individual natures as one*, and this spiritual individuality reflects God as The Father, Mother." Here she was almost impressed correctly. God, "*the Father with His universal family*." A vague intangible Principle can not be a Father. She did not mean to convey the idea that in the real life God's sons and daughters are *bodiless*, as she states in one of her works that she expected or hoped to be with her first husband when she would awaken in the real life. "The spiritual individuality" which reflects God as Father, Mother is The Christ God. The two, not one in person, but "in soul, in tune, in perfect harmony. The mortal plane of consciousness has not yet arrived at the stage of development which can grasp revelations yet to come.

To recapitulate Science and Health was impressed for a plane awaiting it, as this is for another. With the exception of the following *misconceptions*, even though correctly impressed now and then with the *truth*, more or less true:

1st: Not correct regarding God's Personality.

2nd: Not correct regarding mortal mind and

creation, excepting where correctly impressed that The One Mind forms all mortal bodies "primarily and secondarily."

Notwithstanding these misconceptions Mrs. Eddy portrays more correctly the spirit life than any work up to this. In fact, Mrs. Eddy, as often stated in this work, was the first to give the truth regarding all the *spiritual* creation of God being only, pure and harmonious, the first to give publicly the truth, (although very incorrect in attributing it to mortal mind) that evil appertains solely to the mortal plane, with the exception of the two incorrect impressions relative to *suffering after death*, and "pampered hypocrites."

She was the first to *really* rob the grave of its horror, death of its sting, although our Lord gave the truth mortal brain and mind, not developed, sufficiently; could neither receive, cognize nor transmit correctly, hence the belief in the early myths and fables, in evil born in spirit-soul continued until Mrs. Eddy was impressed to write Science and Health to meet the demands of those ready for it, as every work of a spiritual nature, is impressed to give that which they can comprehend to a certain class. Any work which uplifts, heals physically, mentally, morally, is inspired of the Divine, regardless how filled with misconceptions and contradictions. Those who love Christian Science, who can not *understand* these misconceptions, will welcome these explanations, whilst those, whose mentality is satisfied, who are unable to through their material instruments, will, possibly, smile and as one or two already have done, call it "spiritualisms," not realizing how inconsistent that appears to those who know that its Leader and every mortal are *spirits*, that, as she said, "In truth, this is a world of spirits."

OUR FATHER WHO ART IN HEAVEN.

Prayer.

Our Father, great God Divine, we thank thee that we are ready for the truth, that we know we are Thine and of Thee alone. That neither devil nor aught material hath brought us forth. We thank Thee that only good and purity is our real birth-right, and, though due to our animal heritage, in this world, we still fail to express ourselves clearly, we will strive to live up to the best we can, ever remembering we are Thine and Thine alone. Knowing this truth, firmly kept in mind, will enable us to demonstrate in acts, as much as possible like unto Thine, Thy love when as the Lord Jesus Christ, You were in this world..

Therefore, we will strive to express Thy love, compassion, tenderness, forgiveness, clemency, purity, and charity, as we are impressed with the truth that only that which is consistent with the Divine, is true of the Lord Jesus Christ.

We thank Thee and will obey Thy loving injunction given through Him, and will bear with fortitude our mortal schooling, regardless how stormy and thorn bestrewn be the way. Hence lovingly we pray, Thy will not ours be done. Far greater is Thy love and wisdom than that of all earth combined. We know that all, from the lowest to the highest, are ever under Thy care, undergoing that which is essential or it would not be. Therefore give us that which is needful, whether it be but a crust in the great outside, under Thy skies, or in a palace served by our brethren, all of Thee. Thine to will, ours to comply, hence, knowing Thy limitless love, we will bear patiently, if not joyously, all, no matter how severe, until we learn to express through our material brain and mind that which will enable us to act as becomes children of Thine here.

OUR FATHER WHO ART IN HEAVEN.

Sermon.

Though every minute this prayer is uttered throughout the world how few realize that, in truth, our Father is a Supreme Being, and, that although He is, through the Divine Mind, when He wills, Omniscient and Omnipresent, that He, as Supreme Person, has a Body, a vehicle of expression, as do all His children, all of us in the real life, with the difference that, though, we are made in His Divine Image and Likeness, and advance to become Archangels, the highest, like unto Him in beauty and majesty, He alone possesses the one great Force or power, from which come all the forces in existence. Hence, though His children attain to the highest expression possible, of the soul gifts of life, love, truth, wisdom, power, righteousness, yet never can they be the Source and Fountain-head as is our Father.

Many great spirits, on the mortal plane, have deluded and delude themselves with the mortal obsession that they can be like unto God and like unto His physical manifestation, the Lord Jesus Christ. That as God is only Principle, it is possible for them to attain to the highest expression of Principles, yet that Principle has a source which they fail to grasp, the Source from which it ever radiates, forming the Divine Mind, the Oversoul, with which all are connected and receive soul, personality. There are trillions of Archangels in the Celestial Kingdom who have attained to the highest, who are perfect expressions of all the soul gifts, yet never can they be the Source. Hence, there in but one Source, God Omnipotent, our loving Father.

Many great spirits brought forth on this earth have advanced to very high planes, but not one yet to that of Arch-angel. The greatest are just on the eve of entering the Celestial Kingdom. Guatama is still Guatama, the Buddha, a great, far advanced spirit, but not yet Arch-angel. The many who preceded him, still in our spirit world, acquiring the knowledge of other spirit worlds, ere fitted to enter the Celestial Kingdom, Heaven. God's child must, in a sense, be an epitome of all, from the lowest to the highest, spirit man, connected with God, given soul, personality, then to advance through countless worlds and spheres of progression to Arch-angel, thence through countless worlds of the Celestial Kingdom, until he attains to the highest possible expression of the soul gifts, the power, wisdom, and righteousness of his Father, does not lose individuality and identity, but devotes his time and efforts, no longer to acquiring but to expressing that which he has acquired, in stupendous wonders of achievement such as bringing forth spiritual and material worlds and suns, with their various races and forms of life, directing their course and supervising all forces from the lowest to the highest. All instruments of Omnipotent God to perform His law, live in harmony with it, a part of it, and yet serving in undreamed of ways, on the mortal plane, in all material worlds, the lowest with as great tenderness and love as they give to the highest, knowing that every form is but formed of, in a different manner, the life organisms and life principle which comes from God, that the difference between the different planes consists of the different stages of advancement of the life organisms, on the upward march, through countless different forms, until formed in the body of a child of God, that the life organisms and elements in the body of a child of God have the same source and origin as have the elements and

life organisms, on different planes of advancement, which, in the aggregate, form the mightiest suns and worlds. That, as the primordial cell possesses the wonderful potentialities which develop, under law, into a human being, so these life organisms, on the upward march, form the base and foundation, compounded, grouped and formed in God's immense laboratory by His greatest children, of the visible, to mortal gaze, countless material worlds which appear nightly, and also the countless spiritual worlds of wondrous beauty seen and enjoyed by them when detached by sleep or death.

As the material scientist in his crude way, impelled by the angels in charge, seeks to solve the problems of mortal life, by analyzing, isolating, compounding and grouping various elements in their imperfect laboratories, so do the mighty Angels, familiar with all Divine law, the origin of life, and the most subtle secrets of chemistry, never to be solved on the mortal plane. As the advanced material scientist realizes the stupendous problems he cannot solve, the transcendent wisdom, the matchless intelligence displayed in the smallest marvel, from the electron to himself, the highest expression of material mind, (in truth, spiritual,) he stands appalled before a more awe-inspiring Deity than hitherto cognized, a Mind so sublime as never to be realized by the undeveloped worshippers of a personal God, like unto themselves, endowed with human characteristics. Hence, some not spiritually unfolded in a certain sense, as their life work calls not for it, cannot conceive of a personal God limited as they appear here, like unto themselves, which is true, for no mortal expression is ever wholly like its spirit. The most perfect is ever a feeble reflection, a poor expression of the soul gifts, and in a sense a caricature of the real and true body. Still each and every one has his

distinctive features and peculiar characteristics, although, as all only express the soul gifts, all express only that which is good and pure, (only the good lives forever), the material characteristics cease with the mortal schooling, no necessity for them. They develop the necessary qualities and a broader field, a clearer vision, a higher plane awaits each and every child of God. Each and every one heir to the glory and Divinity of our Father Who is in Heaven.

HALLOWED BE THY NAME.

Infinite God, loving Father of all, we come to Thee with hearts filled with love, and that peace which cometh alone to one in harmony with Thee. We thank Thee that the time is ripe for us to express more perfectly, without violating law and thereby inflicting more suffering on ourselves, the truth, that we are children of Thine and as children of Thine, we must strive, not only with idle word, but with act to express ourselves more clearly.

We thank Thee that we can be of service to our brothers and sisters not yet in accord with Thee, those who do not know that the law of love is the most potent in existence. We thank Thee that we know that no matter how we suffer in this world, that, if we strive to exemplify Thy love in act, that here we will be blessed with the strength to uplift not only ourselves, but others. We know that not one of us can suffer as ye did for us, that no one can endure greater agony than Ye, when upon the Cross ye bore, through love for us to show us the way, the bitter lot Ye ordained for Thyself.

Oh, Father, help us to depend upon ourselves, to remain firm and true to Thee, that we may, no matter at what cost to ourselves, help all who need us, whether they be grateful or not, ever remembering all are Thine. Therefore, Oh, Father, we pray, "Hallowed not only be Thy Name but hallowed each and all of Thy children. Amen."

Holy be Thy name, Oh, Father, and holy all that is of Thee. Whether upon the earth, under the material conditions, which are essential to develop all

from low to high, or whether in Thy highest spheres the Celestial Kingdom, all in its real sense, is like unto, since it is of Thee, hallowed and Divine. Therefore, we here, upon this dark plane, one of the undeveloped worlds of the material universe, still impressed with the instincts of the brute, the propensities and diseases of the animal, which whether we on this plane outgrow or conquer or not, are no less holy because we have a hard mission to perform.

We recognize that that which forms our brains and bodies, our vehicles of expression, which connect us with both the material and spiritual life, must be developed conjointly upon the mortal plane. As in the spirit spheres, our real Home, there is only harmony, truth and love, it is impossible to develop the necessary qualities of industry, concentration, application, resolution, determination, courage, patience, forbearance and submission. We know that every life organism that is to be a permanent denizen of the permanent brain and body of a spirit child of God, must develop all these qualities to render the brain and body submissive to the child of God, who becomes conscious, for the first time as child of God, when the brain formed and developed for him, is connected with the Divine Mind. Hence, we know that the dark conditions of the mortal plane are as essential to develop God's child as the spiritual. And that mortal life and consciousness, a different form of spirit substance and phase of spiritual consciousness, is ever in existence for this purpose. We know all that is low and undeveloped will become high and developed. We know, though it seemeth not so to many, on the mortal plane, who judge superficially, that there is a continual, though very slow, progression, in all life forms. That that which is considered retrogression among individuals and nations, is simply the result of a preponderance of undeveloped life or-

ganisms in individuals or nations, which, in the aggregate, when combined, are responsible for the apparent retrogression in the individual or the nation, but, in truth, the spirit child is receiving that which is essential, the nation likewise.

We know that each and everyone upon the mortal plane, whether they retrogress or not, is advancing in the real life, that continual progression is universal in spirit spheres. We know also the majority are progressing on the mortal plane, that the more recently evolved from the animal have arrived at that stage when the majority of all the races, at present, brought forth, on earth will progress. We judge not by the false standards of the mortal plane but from the true of the spirit, and we know that, although, there are countless undeveloped life organisms, just evolving from primordial cell, that the life organisms on the planes of advancement who attend to the brain, who are selected under directivity for it, are on a higher plane than when first evolved from the animal. We also know that the life organisms which dominate the brain of the degenerate, the fool, the moral pervert, the criminal born, the insane, are under directivity, and that these unfortunates, on the mortal plane, are receiving that which is essential for them, and not discriminated against in the real Home, where they are pure, holy spirits advancing in their real bodies. We know that behind the density of their imperfectly developed material brains, they are as pure and holy as we. We also know that those of these classes who require different training, are subjected to the conditions which give them it, whether to be healed or reformed, just as we know that each child of high or low degree, of every race and color receive that which is necessary. We know that material conditions are being changed, that when prosperity fails adversity succeeds, and vice versa. That teachers,

prophets, reformers, and great minds to develop are provided for each plane of advancement, that every religion, philosophy, cult, and system of healing has its use and its place, and that each and all are under Divine law, fulfilling that which is necessary for its particular stage of development. Therefore, we judge not, knowing that the lowest is as much a part of our Father as the highest, and that with each undeveloped, mortal child there is a beautiful, radiant spirit, seeking to express as well as possible through very imperfect instruments.

We see not the degenerate, the fool, the weakling, the insane, the criminal, the adulterer, the libertine, the harlot, the shrew but the glorious spirit child of God, subject to material law, bound to a material body. We see the ineffectual efforts, the repeated failures of those striving to express that which, they, even though shut off from the real life, intuitively feel to be the truth, and knowing the law which St. Paul and others discerned, we know why they fail, and love them as much as those who, with better instruments provided for them primarily, express with less effort that which they strive so fruitlessly to express. We know that all are the children of God, that oft the harlot, the libertine is more of a saint than the pharisee, that even on the mortal plane, the spirit, whether he be of the lowest or the highest, who loveth best all forms of life, who doeth the will of the Father, privately or otherwise, by being kind and helpful to all, irrespective of race, class or condition, is expressing his real self more truly than he who, with sanctified mind and gloomy aspect prates continually of the love of God, and neglects to feed those who are "anhungered and naked, and knowing why they also are so, we judge not them." Hallowed then, be Thy Name, Oh Father, hallowed be all Thy works, and hallowed be all on this plane whether saint or sinner.

THY KINGDOM COME—PRAYER.

Loving Father, Thou from whom no thought is hidden. Reader Thou of every mind, we ask Thee not to change that which is best for us knowing it must be to develop us so we can advance. With implicit confidence in Thy love and judgment, Thou the Source of all the soul gifts, of all love, purity and righteousness, we are content to suffer if we violate Thy law. How can we have the temerity to pray to Thee to change that which is best or it would not be, ere we or conditions have developed sufficiently to deserve greater grace. Therefore, Father, we submit to Thee, while striving to express as clearly as possible Thy will of love and righteousness, even though the animal propensities may still be necessary to develop that part of us which cannot be developed otherwise. Knowing these hard conditions are necessary, while striving to conquer them as we are impressed to do, we shall endeavor to be patient, to bear with courage, if we are not yet fitted to be governed by love alone. But Oh Father, we hope for the time when we shall develop so as to be enabled to express this law which alone can free us from the undeveloped conditions of mortal life. If such be not our lot here, as it is with so many of Thy undeveloped children, with love and perfect faith in Thee, we pray ever, Thy Kingdom come, as soon as possible upon the earth as it is in all spirit spheres.

Thy Kingdom come means the Kingdom of Love and Righteousness come ever when spirits, either on earth, prior to death, or in the spiritual world awaken

to the truths of the real life, the truths of peace, holiness and righteousness. Only a limited number awaken on earth, the majority undergo that which is necessary without ever dreaming of a Kingdom where only love and righteousness prevail. Not theirs to know or enjoy more than is ordained anymore than it is the fate of those who awaken to judge their brethren and sisters, who, although on lower planes on earth, are often, equally, if not more developed in the real life. Hence, "Judge not that ye be not judged," is intended for the class who are not sufficiently advanced to keep them from judging, as do those who awaken to the Kingdom ere they forsake the earth. When one has a brain and mind formed in the midst of undeveloped conditions, even though in the lap of luxury, they have been developed among conditions which oft, instead of developing spiritually, hinder all spiritual development, anything of a spiritual nature is not grasped, hence cannot understand those on higher planes. One who revels in luxury, whose love of the material is the dominating influence, cannot understand one who sacrifices love of the material to love of the spiritual. One who sees evil in others, who judge them for possessing failings which they deem themselves free from are as irresponsible for their failure to see the beam in their eyes as are their brethren the mote in theirs.

When one awakens to the truth, one neither expects nor demands that a brother or sister with a poor instrument should do the work that one with a good one does. One does not expect that one in the slums, or the wild man of the woods, trained by animals should be either as mentally or as morally advanced as the child of the tenement class, or that the child of the tenement class should be as developed as the children of a higher position. While some in the slums, through change to more favorable condi-

tions, and, through better brain formation, develop sometimes more spiritually than those who have every material advantage, the majority, under law, develop according to their environment, education, etc., whilst the ones reared by animals, or those on the lowest plane are no higher than the animal, for their brains, not developed at all prevent them from forming mind, mortal mind. Mind is formed, then according to material conditions. If so, why should the child deprived of favorable condition be judged? He, individually, is not responsible for the conditions under which he is born, nor for the conditions which develop his brain or cause it to remain at a standstill throughout, his early years. If he is not responsible for his birth, and early training, that which in the average is responsible for the later life, why hold him responsible, why judge him? The child, then, not born a pervert, degenerate, criminal or insane is the product of material conditions. Is the spirit, the soul, or the material brain the product of material life? The spirit, the soul is spiritual, the brain is material. The spirit then merely controls, as much as possible, his material brain, which is developed under material conditions over which he has no control. According to how his brain is developed he forms mind. Hence he, the spirit, the thinker, is something more than brain or mind and entirely distinct from his material instrument, which, without him, would be, not devoid of life, as his material brain and body is formed of numberless life organisms, but devoid of the master at the helm, the individual spirit, born conjointly with a spirit and material body. If he, the individual spirit is not responsible for the conditions which form, in first place his brain, and not for the conditions which develop it throughout early life, who is? There is not a hair that is not numbered, there is not a life organism, not a seed, nor anything of the most infini-

tesimally small class that is not, under law, as equally important as the mighty forms which, in the aggregate, from the dividing and subdividing of the primordial cells, develop. Hence when one considers that these cells, of which science knows nothing, and all apparently similar, develop the countless various forms of life, it would seem that, so be it they can think, as all is under law, brought forth from conditions of which they know nothing and for which they are not responsible, why hold themselves or others responsible for conditions which they are really, though seemingly not so, just as irresponsible. Material man makes not the substance of his material world, forms not his brain and creates not one seed from which all life develops. Hence, if he makes not his brain in the first place, whether to develop or not, nor the conditions which develop him after or not, then how can he be responsible, and how can ye who are but the product of better material conditions judge those who are no more responsible than you are?

The child born of royalty hath no more to do with his coming or his place in life than the child of the serf or the peasant, the child of an Indian no more with his than the child of a negro. What one of ye can think that ye have anything to do with thy going or ought to do with any of the conditions of the mortal plane, which, although ye exercise free will and individual effort, ye, individually, are powerless to change, even though sometimes ye are permitted to seemingly make conditions yourselves. Ye are but God's children developing that which is necessary. When ye are ready ye go Home, naught can keep ye. Not all the wealth in the world, not all the skill prolong life one moment, unless ordained to be prolonged. And as ye have naught to do with thy coming, thy going, know then that ye only have that which is necessary to do with thy development. Thy Father

keeps watch and ward, He hath ever in charge of thee, thy Celestial tutors, who know that which is necessary. Hence those who have prosperity only develop that which is needful in this manner, when prosperity fails, adversity. Know that ye by yourselves, under law, bring all the unnecessary suffering. In its true sense, all is necessary or it would not be, but teachers are sent ye to show ye that there are other ways than by violating law to develop thee, for, know that ye must, through free will and individual effort, develop thy brains and make them good instruments.

The child who will not learn by putting his finger in the fire, puts it in again until he learns. The man who will not refrain from the world, the flesh and the devil, after one or two hard knocks, must have more, the woman who will not do her duty entails suffering upon herself until she learns. It she brings it on others, then, under law, they need it also. But the truth must be known that the material brain and body is entirely distinct from the spirit in charge of the material brain and body, and that, in reality, there seemeth to be two personalities, the material brain and body expressing the material, the spiritual striving to impress the spiritual. When the poor material after repeated trials awakes to the truth, they realize then that the Kingdom of God, goodness, is within themselves, and then, after having learned the lesson, their consciousness becomes merged with the consciousness of the spirit and they strive as one to share the truth with as many as they can, not to selfishly keep but to show all that on earth with what measure ye mete shall be measured unto ye again," and that there is a law of compensation that follows every violation of law for the material body and that the spirit shares with it when necessary, the pain and suffering.

THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN.

Prayer.

Oh, God, our loving Father, now that we are in the light and know the truth that we are all a part of Thee, of the Infinite Whole, we glorify Thee and all the emancipated who are impressing us to see clearly. Oh, Lord, as it is Thy will to develop us that we may become more receptive to the truth, we pray that we may remain steadfast, that we may indeed glorify Thee, not solely with idle words, but with acts, knowing that unselfish acts ever appeal to Thee more potently than all the long prayers of the pharisee. When so be it Thy will, we will exemplify in act that which we are impressed to teach, knowing that example is more potent than precept. Hence, Lord, we will seek not only to affirm Thy soul gifts are ours, but strive to put them into effect. Therefore, Oh Lord, we pray that we may express in our daily life that which comes from Thee, to all Thy children, we may not feel in harmony with their unhappy mortal bodies, but we love their beautiful, glorious spirits.

Naught have we, neither material nor spiritual to ask of Thee, dear Father, knowing all good is ours, but a greater, and greater expression of the soul gifts, so as to lighten the burden and ease the hearts of those struggling to express themselves here. Bless us then, Oh Lord, with as much of Thy love as is needful, with the faith and the love to sincerely pray, "Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven."

THY WILL BE DONE.

Why pray for God's will to be done, and, at the same time, as do many, pray for your own? If ye desire His will to be done, do ye not know that as He is Omnipotent and Omniscient, He knows that which is best for all? But, consider ye, that, although Omnipotent and Omniscient, He ever works through His instruments, and, as His Divine laws are perfect and they operate in harmony with law, He could not, even if He desired, change the immutable and the perfect, hence the Divine laws to which the laws of the spiritual and material universes are subordinate, are never changed, and, although spiritual and natural laws are adapted to, and changed according to the successive stages of formation and development of the worlds, they are rarely changed, unless Divine law makes it imperative, such as often, not the development of the material world, but the transition or detachment of God's children, when many are ready to be taken Home, therefore physical upheavals, earthquakes, cyclones, hurricanes, submerging of continents, when Atlanta disappeared, and mental upheavals, which cause wars and revolutions, seemingly the cause of so many being swept out of mortal life, occur actually under Divine law, although the conditions, the lack of development, create, more or less, the way in which they are detached. Those who think know that since humanity evolved from the animal and until it ceases to be animal, it will, under law, produce the conditions which make war necessary. That not to one, or to thousands or to millions is the war due. When people advance to a plane where war will not be necessary to liberate them, they will be detached

peacefully. The races vary in development. Those more recently evolved from the animal less developed. Notwithstanding it is claimed by many who have very unreliable authorities to substantiate their claims, that there have been races more highly developed than the present, it is not so. It has taken millions of years to produce the present stage of development of the races now on earth. Any hieroglyphics, even on stone, could not have endured.

No race has reached the development of the Aryan. Many who judge superficially, not familiar with atrocities committed in earlier periods, no reliable means of printing or publishing in vogue, claim this to be the most barbarous war ever on earth. Could they witness among the most undeveloped races today the greater atrocities, they would know it is not so. They would know that in darkest Africa and among the most undeveloped, there are such horrors that are not even imagined amongst the more developed, that all taken in war are tortured mercilessly, with various kinds of barbarous methods entirely outgrown by those engaged in war today. Such as burning at the stake or left to be eaten alive by animals and insects, that whereas there are millions today who hate war, among the developed races there is not one among the lower but lust after, and delight in it.

Under law, while ye still are of the animal, ye thirst after blood, ye lust and kill, and ye pray to thy God to give thee success to grant ye victory. Did ye know that God strives to ameliorate thy sufferings in all ways, that not He personally, but Divine law ever in operation, is responsible for the severe conditions of the earth, absolutely essential or they would not be, that, ye, yourselves, on this plane must, through free will, improve conditions which will obviate the necessity for so-called evil, that according to your plane of development do ye believe in evil, cause evil,

or do evil. That when ye develop, ye will not sanction it. That, instead of deeming it maudlin Christianity to be good, to love thy neighbor as thyself, ye will know the truth that God wills not suffering, sorrow nor evil, but that ye must undergo it until ye develop your material brains, that while ye pure, holy spirit children of God, are not responsible for the conditions which bring ye forth on this plane or for the laws that keep ye here, that ye born with good brains can express will. Thus when ye can express thyself at all clearly, ye pray ever and always, "Thy will and not mine be done, Oh Lord, Thy will of love and righteousness."

GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.

Prayer.

Give us, Oh, give us the bread of life and love everlasting, Oh, Father, whether here we are denied the daily crust, knowing that were it meet and right in Thy sight, Omniscient Ruler of all, we would be surfeited with the loaves and fishes of the material. Hence, if we are "an hungered, naked" and shelterless when it is not Thy will, as we all in the real life have plenty and are clothed in purple and fine linen, we know, dear Father, Thou would have us here joyous and free from want of all kinds were it best for us, we know why on this plane, we must be deprived of light until we can bear it, and bare of spiritual sustenance until able to walk upright. We must creep ere we can walk, and if prosperity teaches some, we know adversity teaches more. Therefore, if we learn either through adversity or prosperity, if the experiences we must have are best developed through either or through both, then, Oh, Father, give us the daily bread which is most needful for our real development and progression not the material bread which passes away, but the spiritual, which even here makes us strong with a strength far superior.

Though in a material world we need the material to fulfill material law, yet as Thy law is supreme, if it is best for us to learn through deprivation of all material things for certain periods, and we can only learn in this way, dear Father, then grant us this day our daily spiritual bread, though we hunger for the material.

GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.

Countless millions daily repeat this, deeming it means to apply to their daily food. How few realize it really means the bread of life everlasting, the bread of love and righteousness. While it is true that all the good things of the mortal plane are really of the spirit life, and that food, although not actually essential to spirit bodies, is used as it is on the mortal plane, it is also true that the real bread alluded to in this prayer, is the bread which is primarily of God, the bread of life and love everlasting, therefore, this prayer really means, "Give us this day love and righteousness."

The Lord Jesus Christ, impressed solely by God Omnipotent, meant not material bread. He meant the spiritual, knowing that he who cares more for the material than the spiritual, although he might multiply the material loaves and fishes, needs more for real development the bread of the spirit spheres. Hence all unconsciously ask for the bread of righteousness, not for the material, although on the mortal plane it is essential to have material bread to give expression to the spiritual. But as the material brain and body inherit the instinct of self preservation, the most potent instinct, to provide for self primarily that which is needed on the mortal plane, it is not as necessary to pray for that which is the dominant instinct of every material form of life, as it is to pray for the bread which is of the spirit spheres, the bread of God.

The instinct of self-preservation inherited from the animal, alone makes every mortal provide for himself the material ere he develops the spiritual. Not until he keeps this instinct in abeyance can he be made or make himself a good instrument for the spiritual, hence it was not necessary for the Lord to ask for the material.

The undeveloped on the mortal plane still, more or less, express this ruling instinct, manifested under various forms, such as, not only preserving life, but all the material good, which they deem are necessary, not only to preserve life, but to add to the luxury or comfort to the life or lives they seek to protect and preserve. Those on the highest plane make the material, while recognizing its importance, subordinate to the spiritual, and while realizing the necessity for material bread to express the spiritual, often deny themselves it when not absolutely necessary to express the bread of love and righteousness. The true bread, the bread to pray for, work for, live for, the bread that endures forever is the spiritual, hence when we pray, "Give us this day our daily bread," we mean, "Give us love, give us harmony, give us truth, give us righteousness, that which make us of use and beneficence to others, that will not only feed and develop us, but help us to feed and develop others." For he who prays for the material, who piles up the material, who primarily thinks of self, but follows the instinct of self preservation, and although he shares with others his material goods, is not as developed as the one who accumulates the material but to give to his brothers and sister, who knows that the child of God is spirit impressing the material on a different plane of consciousness, and that life, under law, in material forms, can only be maintained through the material, as the material is developed and provided for (ere the child is put in charge or gains control) under the instinct of self preservation. After the child is put in charge, or rather connected with the Divine Mind, he develops the spiritual. The higher the plane the less material he becomes and, the more perfectly he expresses the spiritual. The prayer then is, "Give us the daily bread of love, peace, harmony, righteousness, even though we be denied our daily bread.

FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FOR-
GIVE THOSE WHO TRESPASS AGAINST
US.

That Ye forgive us, Oh, Heavenly Father, we need not beseech thee, even though we trespass or sin against any of Thy children, knowing that Thy love and forgiveness is ever ours, "Forgive seventy times seven Ye taught through our Lord Jesus Christ. "Bless them that hate you, do good to those who despitefully use you," knowing Thy limitless love, that Ye could not demand some of Thy children to rise to a higher plane than possible for them in this world, inheriting as they do that which cannot be overcome by them. Knowing also the truth why we are here, that we are under law undergoing that which is essential that Ye expressly stated that Ye came to fulfill, not to upset law, we inheriting soul from Thee, even on this plane, forgive seventy times seven, when we have a material brain and body in harmony. Therefore, Oh, Lord, as many cannot develop their instruments without violating law, and entailing, not solely on their material instruments, but on themselves, so intimately correlated with the material, they are still realizing the constructive power of the spirit, the influence of pure, healthful, elevating, optimistic thought, we thank Thee that we have our brains and minds sufficiently in harmony to transmit the truth, that the constructive power of the spirit, who uses not material agencies in a material world properly, lives not in harmony with material, God's law also, is useless on this plane.

We thank Thee that the light is given to many to live in harmony with the material whilst ignoring

it in their teachings. Therefore Father, we forgive all our brethren and sisters who trespass against us as we know that Thou dost forgive all Thy children even those who violate law. Their suffering, resulting from the violation of law, we know is necessary, not to punish them, for pure, holy spirit cannot sin but to develop that which constitutes a very important part of them, the real brain and body, not the material which is transitory and but for a brief period.

We know when we have attained the necessary development, that we are detached by death, abandon the material body and live as ever in the real spirit body which is immune to change and destruction. Forgive us, therefore, the trespasses we make through our undeveloped material instruments, while upon this plane, shut off from consciousness of the real life, and give us when the time is ripe, when we are ready, the light not to trespass against anyone nor to violate law. For, Father, Thou art Omnipotent, hence we cannot question Thy Divine Law.

LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION.

These words, O Lord, Thou didst speak, "Thou leadeth us not into temptation, Oh, Lord, unless to deliver us from evil." These were the words given by Thee, dear Lord, though the people then did not understand. They believed Thou wouldst damn and curse as well as love and bless. They worshipped a God like unto themselves, filled with human characteristics, but we, in the light, know that Thou, all love, Wisdom and Compassion, could not lead us into temptation and that the sole temptations in material worlds, impressed from time immemorial, without beginning, without end, come not from Thee personally, but are as essential as are the soul gifts to develop Thy children or they would not be in existence. Hence we know naught can tempt us, naught enslave us but the animal passions, and that through Thee alone, whether we cognize it or not, we receive the light to develop our real spirit brains and bodies, which through the material development can alone be done.

Therefore, we pray, Oh, Father, if solely through overcoming temptation we must grow, we pray let the Divine law be fulfilled. We know why we must have the dark and gruesome lessons, fraught with sorrow and pain, without them many of us could not grow. Were all as it is in the spirit life, all conditions harmonious, we could not develop the qualities which alone can be developed here, and powerless would we be, through imperfect instruments, to express the soul gifts. We must develop them, put them in accord with Thee. And, as naught of evil is of Thee, the dark conditions of earth are only sensed by those ordained for the mortal plane. Hence, as

we only cognize them here, as they are unknown where Thou art and where we really live, we know they are not to endure for us individually, but will cease when we awoken with Thee for good, in the real life.

Let Divine, immutable law then be fulfilled, if necessary that we may overcome temptation, if so ordained, or endure suffering, if not with fortitude, knowing that although Omnipotent, Thy Divine law cannot be changed.

' [If under Divine law, it is necessary to be led into temptation, Oh, Father, we, who have the comprehension, realize that solely through temptation overcome or suffering, can we advance. We know why we must have the harsh, severe lessons, that without them we could not learn.

No love is like unto Thine, Oh, Father, from whom all blessings and not one anathema or curse ever comes. Oh, Father we thank Thee that we know this truth which enables us to bear more patiently the temptations which beset us daily, not from Thee, although under Thy Divine law, in existence forever, come the passions, the lusts, the temptations of the animal, from the undeveloped life organisms of our material brains and bodies inheriting the animal propensities and diseases to develop that which is essential, which can only be developed through the harsh conditions they create, under law, which is unchangeable. And we know that just so soon as we, Thy children, develop our material brains, our only instruments which receive messages from Thee and Thine on this plane, that we, according to our development and receptivity, put these into effect on the mortal plane, therefore, knowing this truth, we judge not our brethren and sisters, Thy children also, who receive not correctly, and who, though pure and holy, like unto Thee, their Sire, cannot with poor instruments, express themselves here. Therefore, spake Ye,

“Judge not, that ye be not Judged,” and “having eyes to see, they see not, having ears to hear they hear not.”

We pray not for thy blessing on these or us, knowing all are Thine, and all good theirs and ours when ready to express it, until then, Oh, Father, we shall be as patient as possible and follow Thy teachings as best we may, ever and ever endeavoring through individual will and effort to express our highest. Ever bearing in mind we are of Thy Divine origin, and though stormy be the way, behind the dark clouds of this sphere, shines the true light and love of the real life, which we ever live, though not conscious here. Therefore, pray we, better prepared to bear the truth, “Lead us whither soever it is necessary for our best development, knowing that which must be will be, that Thine is the greatest wisdom, and Thou dost ordain only good, if so be it that still we must suffer through that which is cognized as evil here, as we are under law, to that law we submit while we pray, “Oh, Lord, not Thou, but we ourselves, must free us from that which are not temptations but stepping-stones to the freedom from the mortal life. We know just so soon as we develop that which must be, whether it takes a minute, a century or more, that we will be free to awaken in the real life, free from all animal temptations and limitations.”

Therefore, Oh Father, lead us, if needs be, into temptation that we may overcome or endure necessary suffering, with fortitude, knowing that Thou are Omnipotent and that Thy Divine law is perfect and immutable.

FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, THE
POWER AND THE GLORY FOREVER
AND EVER, AMEN.

Prayer.

Thine the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, Oh, Father, yet as we are part of Thee, Thy Children, we also are of the Kingdom and destined to share the power and the glory. Thine the Kingdom forever and ever, Thy children part of it, inasmuch as they are part of Thy Soul and Substance. The Power and the Glory of Thee, but like Thee, we value it not for love of power and glory, but, because power and glory come to all who more and more express Thy soul gifts. Hence, though, power and glory be ours, we value them only as they give greater and greater power and glory to do Thy will and follow Thy law. Oh, what is Thy Kingdom, Oh, Father, but Thy Home of love, peace and harmony? What Thy Power but to bring forth, develop and keep in love, peace and harmony Thy children, all Thy off-spring, from the lowest life organism up to Arch-angel. What the glory but of cherishing, loving and caring for all of these, each and every one according to that which is necessary, whether it be on the mortal plane through suffering and travail or those on the higher planes, who also need Thy love and guidance expressed by those on still higher planes.

Therefore, Oh Father, Thy Kingdom come, Thy Kingdom is here, Thy Power is here and everywhere, Thy Glory the same in all and every world of all universes. Thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory forever and ever, Amen.

FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, THE POWER AND THE GLORY.

Yea, Thine is the Kingdom, loving Father of everyone, and not solely Thine the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, but ye share with and delegate to those who rise to the highest, the power and the glory, while with all Ye share Thy Kingdom. For, Oh, Father, whether here all be worthy or not, whether here all awaken to the Beauty and Glory of Thy Kingdom or not, all awaken in time to that which is the glorious destiny of every child of Thine.

What though here dark and gloomy be the way, what though beset are we on all sides with temptations to cause us suffering, to give us the necessary experience? Were they not necessary, a part of our training they would not be, for Thou art Omnipotent and all Thy advanced children, Arch-Angels, have us ever in charge. How could we advance from low to high, imperfection to perfection, did we not each and all, under law, use free will, and make individual effort? Laws of Thine we may liken to the laws made by man. Simply because we must submit to laws made by man, does not do away with free will and individual effort. We are punished if we violate man made laws, and punish ourselves if we violate Thy law, although often ignorantly. We know we are born here without knowledge of the real life, with brain already formed which we must develop. If our brains be malformed, our senses defective originally, we know that they are not to be developed here, but, we also know we are trained and educated in the real life as befits children of Thine. We also know that if our brains are formed to enable us to

develop them, that under material conditions supervised, as all are, by the Celestial Angels, each one himself develops or undergoes that which is essential for him.

Be we also know that which is not yet known by the majority, but will be in time, that the development of each individual case, depends upon the conditions which are, under law and directivity, formed to either develop or not the material instruments which alone enables him to get that which is essential for him, whether as an outcast, a criminal, or a saint. When one realizes that the material conditions of environment, association, education, training, etc., are not under a spirit's personal jurisdiction or that of his progenitors, save as they act in accordance with law, one can see that he can still use free will, make individual effort, and yet be developed or restricted by material conditions over which he has no control. For instance, a man is born an idiot, what hath he to do with the conditions which make him one of this plane? Another is rendered one by a blow on the head, what had he to do with these conditions? Another from a blow or accident, can neither advance mentally nor morally, remains at a standstill, or retrogrades. What hath he to do with the conditions which have deprived him, not of life, not of the consciousness of a pure, holy child of God, but of the use of a certain portion of his material brain. Another loses his identity completely, and is obsessed, or rather his body is taken charge of by another spirit. What hath he to do with these conditions? Another whilst living up to the highest expression of the soul gifts, using free will through a good brain, making individual efforts, is afflicted with a disease inherited from remote ancestors, which, despite the best medical skill and mental healers fail to cure him, what hath he to do with this? Another is afflicted with a

disease, aphasia which prevents him from expressing himself correctly, and from doing that which he would like to do, while fully conscious and sensible of his limitations. What hath he to do with it although he exercise will and effort?

Another while exercising free will and individual effort works early and late to amass a fortune, and, just as he has accomplished that which he has toiled for he is detached by death. What hath he to do with it? Another devotes his best efforts to maintaining health and activity by physical culture, hygiene, etc., yet all his efforts prove unavailing to keep him one moment longer, when conditions over which he hath no control, liberate him. Hence, it can be seen while God's children all, more or less, under law and directivity, use free will, and make individual effort, they are subject to Divine law and advance or retrograde, under material conditions over which they individually have no control. How then can any but those who have poor, defective brains or instruments, doubt that all are developing, in every way, as is deemed best for each case by those who are an epitome, not of the false, unreliable knowledge of the mortal plane but of the wisdom and knowledge of countless, spirit worlds.

The free will of the child of God, who hath a good brain developed rightly, is ever the will of good and righteousness. The mortal will that is not right, is so because the spirit has a poor brain, even when seemingly all right, as unreliable as the victim of aphasia or the idiot. For all who cannot exercise the righteous will of the spirit, no matter how seemingly wise and profound, are as limited, although in a minor sense, as the mentally afflicted, not because they are discriminated against, not because they do not exercise free will and make individual effort, but because they can only express their will and efforts according

to their telegraphic machines, their material brains, which under their charge and developed by them, are also developed under material conditions formed under, not natural, but Divine Law therefore it can be seen, whilst the spirit, on earth, with a good brain, can keep himself well and harmonious with free will and individual effort, and can, also, form certain conditions independently, as do many, still he and they are ever under the charge of those who regulate and direct that which is essential for each one until each and all awaken to the truth, that, not solely is the Glory, and the Power alone for our loving Father, and the Archangels, but that they, as His children, heirs to His Divinity, will, in time, through free will and individual effort, develop from conditions formed for them advance from the lowest to the highest, and express the Power and Glory in the Kingdom which is theirs, as well as that of our Father. When we eliminate thoughts of self, when from a detached, impersonal view point, we realize His mighty Love, we then awaken to the truth that His Kingdom is but waiting for us, and that even here, on the mortal plane we can live, by expressing the free will of the spirit, a little of the real life, by helping to lighten the burdens of those who have not as good instruments, we with minds more spiritually unfolded, on this plane, are impressed not to change that which is to be, but to help those who are unable to express the soul gifts, to at least, broaden their outlook, clarify their vision, and enable them to bear patiently their mortal schooling, to make them realize it is but for a day, and that there is a glorious awakening for all, that, even though there must be misery, and suffering, that they can alleviate and mitigate the suffering and misery by helping those who are not able to help themselves, and thus, consciously or unconsciously, bring the Kingdom closer to the mortal plane.

HYMNS, ETC.
WITHOUT THEE, LORD.

A barren waste, a desert bare,
Life would be, Lord, without Thee,
Crime and sorrow everywhere,
Without Thee, Lord, without Thee,
Empty as air every prayer
Bereft of Thy message of hope,
Without which not many would care
Longer with this world to cope.

What sense to strive through weary years,
Useless success to obtain,
Vanished hopes, broken dreams, vain tears,
Sole recompence for our pains.
What good of Love, Supreme of all
Doomed so soon to pass away
To end with Death's gruesome pall,
What could then our grief allay?

Great God, what use the struggling soul
With its clamorings after Thee
The highest, most inspiring goal,
To suffering humanity.
What good the Divine instinct in all,
In ev'ry class, in every race,
Before, after our imagined fall
How could we follow in Thy pace,
Without Thee, Lord, without Thee.

Thy Spirit's been with us alway
In darkest, in earliest age,
In some way to Thee we'd pray
From savage to most learned sage.

From pagan idols, to great teachers,
Ye came to each and every race
Ye spake through Thy inspired preachers
Who sought vainly for Thy face.

Until Ye came in Christ, dear Lord,
Most exalted type of human
To uplift the common horde,
To help down-trodden woman,
To fill the soul with peace, with love,
To show it how to aspire
The only way to forward move
By helping others to mount higher.

"That ye love one another"
The divine message Ye taught,
To Pharisee, sinner, brother,
The sublime gospel Ye brought.
Which down the ages hath rolled
In times of peace, in times of war,
Bringing race and race to Thy fold,
To progress forevermore.

Blessed they who saw Thee ascending
To Celestial Spheres above,
Divine and the human blending,
Together with deathless love.
O, Lord, in all this world so wide
Lost we would be without Thee,
Vain human effort, vain human pride,
Without Thee, Lord, without Thee.

When with the Angelus we hear
"Sweet accordant notes of lily bells,"
We'll go with love, without fear,
To the Home where our Christ dwells
Nev'r more without Thee, Lord, without Thee,
Nev'r more without Thee, without Thee.

OUR FATHER.

Our Father, Father of every child,
And every form of life low and high,
Whether in animal wild, or spirit mild,
Whether on mortal plane or whether we die,
Our Father, Omnipotent and Divine,
Oh, why should we dare to question Thy will,
And why should we ask for spiritual sign?
All in creation doth Thy law fulfill.

Moves not the greatest sun in predestined course,
Ev'ry star, planet and every world
Held in place by Thy marvelous Force?
Breathes not ev'ry form of animate life
With the life which comes solely from Thee?
Whether to express deeds of love or of strife,
Are not each and all of and but of Thee?

Then, Oh, Father, loving Father Divine,
We thank Thee that we are only of Thee,
We desire neither material nor spiritual sign,
But submit to Thy loving authority.
Knowing that Thou doth know that which is best,
Whether it takes us many long years to learn,
We know that, at last, we shall find rest,
Not in Purgatory, nor in hells too that burn,
But at Home, dear Father, with Thee and Thine.
Each and ev'ry one in spheres sublime,
All Thine and mine, and mine and Thine,
Forever and ever dwell, throughout all time.

HALLOWED BY THE NAME.

Hallowed by thy name, Oh Lord,
Hallowed all Thy children here,
Whether in accord or discord,
Whether in peace or in fear.

Whether on a low or high plane,
Hallowed each and every one,
Whether bad, good, wise or insane,
E'er on all doth shine Thy sun.

Hallowed by Thy Name, Oh Lord,
Hallowed each and all at the core,
Whether in accord or discord,
Whether in peace or in war.

HYMN.

Oh, God, Lord Divine, fervently we pray,
While we are ordained to linger here,
For the courage, although we find not the way,
To bear all, knowing Thou art ever near.

Tho' prostrate we be with blackest despair,
And fain would forsake all and cease to be,
While we know Thou art everywhere
We're filled with peace and tranquility.

What tho' hungry, shelterless we be,
Bereft of ev'ry material thing,
When we know we really are with Thee,
The material is powerless to sting.

For e'er beyond its transitory dream,
Its illusions, delusions untrue
Vanish, and life no longer doth seem
To be, but is actually real and true.

GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.

Give us, oh, give us our daily bread,
Of Thy everlasting love and life, {
Tho' but the sky be our shelter o'erhead,
And we are in the midst of strife.

Tho' like Thee we have not e'en a hole,
That we may really call our own,
Life of Thy life, soul of Thy soul,
Then why should we repine or moan?

Tho' material bread be not for us
And we are hungry, naked, shorn
Of all, we shall not make a fuss,
But thank Thee, Lord, that we are born
Of Thee, and if adversity alone
Can teach us the higher way,
Then we shall neither sigh nor moan,
But for the spiritual pray.

And if to surfeit all desire,
Brings us nigher to Thee,
Or e'en to purify with fire,
We'll bear all with tranquility.
Then give us, Oh, give us the bread
Which shall make us aspire {
To hold erect the godly head
Of child of Thine emounting higher

HYMN.

Great God, Thy will, not ours be done,
Thou, Lord of ev'ry world and sun,
Thine alone be done for e'er and e'er,
In mortal dark and spirit fear.

Yea, Thy will alone be done,
Who, God knoweth more than Ye,
Great Ruler of each and ev'ry one,
Greater wisdom there can not be.

Not ours, God, the audacity
To question Thy sovereign will,
But ours, God, the humility
Thy Divine law to fulfill.

Thine the love and Thine the power
To minister to ev'ry need,
But to the little struggling weed,
Which but awakes with Thee
To reform in more perfect guise
Of flower, no more a part of Thee
Than when as weed struggling to rise.

Then, Oh, Lord, Thy will be done,
Infinite Wisdom is Thine,
Ruler Thou of ev'ry world and sun,
Father of all, thine and mine.
Not alone to fragrant flower, ,

LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION.

Oh, Father, if it be but to progress,
Lead us into temptation.
Tho' seemingly we retrogress,
And are threatened with damnation.

If temptation on the mortal plane
Is necessary for discipline here,
Disease, sorrow, suffering, pain,
We can bear with Thou ever near.

Then lead us into temptation,
If it leads onward to Thee,
Where there's naught of damnation,
But peace, love and charity.

EVOLUTION.

By God's grace, poets are seers ever,
Intuitive diviners of Truth,
And tho' 'tis said they reason never
The soul of things they discern, forsooth,
Then listen, from nebulae to fire,
From protoplasm to forms much higher,
From animal to spiritual,
Needs no elaborate ritual
To show thinkers that evolution
Cause of so much thought revolution.

Is but the work of the Divine Mind,
Acting through matter and mankind.
Can one think He would stop at man
When the vast universe we scan,
Make him but food for the worms in the earth,
Lower than the God who's given him birth?

Nay, but one purpose hath been in view,
Now conceded by more than a few,
Of the scientists of the age,
Some of the most advanced who presage,
That, though as yet there's no solution
For origin, that evolution
Shows but the method of creation,
And while there's reason for elation,
Not yet have they proved though sure there be
Spiritual laws governing Destiny.

The Omnipotent Maker of these laws,
Himself all creation, all cause,
Nature, the embodiment of force,
Creative from Spiritual Source,
Therefore, warring religion and creed,
The God of all seek and heed,
He is with one as He is with all.
The worst of His children cannot fall.

That which He hath made cannot perish
That in which He dwells He doth cherish,
For as surely as lives every I
His immortal life can never die,
And though consciousness dormant lies
Seek within and our God replies.

FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES.

Oh, why should be pray to Thee to change immutable
law?

Thy ignorant children, we who naught foresee, nor
e'er foresaw,

We who Thou didst create and all the wonders we see,
Nature, Principle and Fate, all subservient to Thee.

What matter to Whom we pray or how we interpret
Thee

We all seek in the same way for ev'ry truth there be.
Oh, why should we pray to Thee to change what Thou
dost ordain,

To give fleeting tranquility which we're not willing
to gain,

Not seeing we can't progress without striving for an
end,

Nor ever achieve success if e'en on Thee we depend,
Hence, although child of Thine, heir to Thy Divinity,
To accord with the Divine, we must strive to rise to
Thee.

Were life but illusive dream of no real use could it be,
Never to live, merely to seem, could not help us spirit-
ually,

The good lasts forever, our loves, aspirations high,
The lessons we have learned never can fade from mem-
ory nor die.

Only what we cognize as evil is ordained for this plane,
As illusive as the devil, all kinds of pain,

To the spirit, freed in this life, but as real as it can be,
The sorrow, the turmoil, the strife for the blind who
cannot see.

Tho' Divine Mind comes from Thee, soul and person-
ality,
There is solely one way to become in unison with Thee,
The life organisms in our brain and body through
which we express
Must develop through hardship and pain, in all forms
as they progress,
Until, made like unto Thee, in the spirit real and true.
We, the souls are put in charge to advance and follow
you.
We to develop our brain, individual mind to form,
Those upon the mortal plane, oft, through stress and
storm,
Until in harmony with Thee, brain and body with
our soul,
We are all prepared to see why we're of the infinite
whole,
Why suffer and why transgress, why ordained for mor-
tal life,
Why on others we trespass, why doomed to sorrow
and strife,
And that this is but a phase of the spirit life of God,
A form of the real substance, a soil as real as any ever
trod.
Therefore forgive our trespasses and those who tres-
pass against us,
Whatever our excesses, for ever hath it been thus.
Forgive us until we learn how, tho' fraught our les-
sons with pain,
To prepare for the spirit now, upon the needed mortal
plane.

LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

Tho' ye be saint, pure and holy,
And thy brother, fallen, lowly,
Tho' ye be wise, tho' ye be sage,
And all spiritual things presage,
Love the pure and love the holy,
Love the fallen, love the lowly.

Tho' ye have health and ye have wealth,
And thy brother, sickly, lives by stealth,
Is he not also child of God,
Brought forth with thee on self same sod?
Then love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

Tho' ye have castles great and grand,
And more than thy share of land,
Tho' born are ye in halls of the great
And lowly, humble his estate,
Come ye not all from the same place,
'E'en tho' here not of the same race?
Then love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

Tho' ye be poor, low in the mire,
Envy not thy brother higher,
Know that he, oft, less than thyself,
Values that ye deem worthless pelf.
Then love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

Tho' ye be content to wade in slime,
And exert not your will to rise,
Know he strives for the sublime,
While you weakly close your eyes.
Oh, children of the one God,
Brought forth on the same spirit sod,
Censure not him who mounts higher,
Nor him who wills not to aspire.
But love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

Know one hath a brain he can use
To but a limited extent,
Another one which doth refuse
To be at all an instrument,
While one on a higher plane,
Always in control, ne'er in vain
Exerts his spiritual will
Through a good one law to fulfill,
Then love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

This truth is not by you understood
Why he is bad, why you are good,
Then love ye one another,
Each and every one thy brother.

HYMN.

Glory, glory to the lowest and the highest,
Throughout infinity,
Glory, glory to the farthest and the highest,
Throughout eternity.

Glory, glory to each and to all,
Wherever we may be,
Whether within or without call,
In joy or misery.

Glory, glory to our Father sublime,
Tho' ev'rywhere, still here,
Glory, glory to Him, in all worlds Divine,
Tho' far away, still near.

Glory, glory to the lowest and the highest,
Thine and mine, mine and Thine,
Glory, glory to the farthest and the highest,
Mine and Thine, Thine and mine.

IMMORTALITY.

I want no tears and no grief,
When death of all friends the best,
Takes me to join our loved dead
With the sweetest peace and rest.
I want no mourning for me
And no clothes of ebon hue,
But white of matchless purity
And the brightest colors too.

I want no sighs and no cries
No looking to sky above,
For I shall simply open eyes
Midst every one I love,
I shall not be far away,
I shall only be where
You all are, no need to pray
For one with you, free from care.
You will not see me of course,
Invisible I'll be to you;
Not a ghost nor unknown force,
But in body real and true,
Which will last for e'er and aye,
Not this doomed to pass away.

When detached at night by sleep,
We see, we know ev'ry one,
In our real life, then back to keep
Earth's vigils till our work is done.
The mortal in the real
Is as true in every way
As the spirit which we feel
To be the true when called away.

A spirit world, a material earth,
Within the space upon space
Of the true, of fleeting worth,
Formed by electrons which race.
With directed speed till through
To endure a specified time.
Then resolved back to the true
Life substance to again climb.
While the spirit world lives on
Immune to destruction, change,
Hence all when they are detached;
Perceive nothing at all strange
In that which they have e'er known

When from the mortal they sever,
And find themselves with their own
To live forever and ever.

From the lowest forms of life
In both worlds up to man, God,
On earth brutality, strife,
Love and peace on the true sod
On earth, in animal right
To steal, rapine and kill,
Deemed evil in human sight
By those who're animal still.
But that which we term evil
Is but undeveloped good,

For a Divine purpose
As is by all who think, understood.

All spirit children of God
Born on mortal and spirit plane
Are not doomed to chast'ning rod,
Nor develop as did Cain,
But grow as God doth presage,
If to awake before birth,
Or live to extreme old age.
And undergo on earth,
Whether in peace or strife,
Experiences which alone
Fulfill one's destiny
From the beginning known.

Mortal life for those to stay
Is not to acquire knowledge
Nor to be taught the higher way,
In curriculum or college.
The correctly impressed know
This is the world of effects;
In the true, where we really grow

All are free from defects.
Hence, where all are pure and good
And continually progress
It can be understood
We come not to retrogress,
Nor to learn midst suffering, strife,
Where we learn, naught at all
Of the *truths* of e'en this life,
Hence here, we neither rise nor fall.

Nor return again to glean
From animal condition
Truths where in fairer scene
We know this, the sole perdition,
Where some ordained for this plane,
Can neither learn nor acquire,
The criminal, the insane,
Never on earth mount higher.

Not only those who can grasp
The truths impressed from within
Will receive the welcoming clasp
Of God or are free from sin.
Call not God Omnipotent,
Make not man more potent than He
Claim not that He e'er meant
That we create or dream deviltry.
Whether we dream or create
Our dreams, our creations of course,
Are of Him, not Nature, fate,
Or we concede there's a force
Independent of all good
And that He's not the Source,
And the truth not understood,
Tho' He creates not evil,
He creates the bad, the good,

Every Angel, devil
Or He creates not at all,
Neither good nor evil.

When we wake for the last time
From that which we sense as death,
E'en those in the depths of slime
Awake on their own true heath
To the truth that ne'er incarnate
Have they been, the material
But a form to animate
For purpose solely spiritual.
Hence, prithee, no tears for me,
Who am e'er with my own,
As all are and e'er shall be,
With mine and also thine own.

LIFE FOREVER.

Out of the great Forever I came.
A spirit with life and love aflame,
To live and love fore'er and aye;
Part of the deathless, infinite I,
Untrammelled by age, at one with youth
Child of eternal Life, Love and Truth,
How dare ye limit by solar years—
The spirit unclaiming age's fears?
Know ye not a truth I prove each day
That I control physical decay,
That as I *think* so I shall be,
Bowed and aged or upright and free,
My God's work to renew every cell,
My duty to see they are kept well,
Mine the thought to build good and true,
Or that, alas, which I shall rue,
Thy power the same, wouldst keep youth
On mortal plane, then know the truth
Seek within and ye will surely find,
Either age or youth within thy mind.



Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: Dec. 2004

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
C2004-070



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 501 263 4

